

## **ACCEPTING GOD COMPLETELY!**

“It is imperative that we do not misunderstand that although we will have judgment day, where yes, our hearts are examined but also our actions. Many people who have accepted the grace of God and His loving kindness and have failed to act on His direction will *not* pass the narrow gate. On the other hand, many who have professed that they knew God and they followed His direction but *all they did* was their legal best to obey what works were obvious to others for their own gratification, nor will they be rewarded for their deeds.

### **GOD IS SAYING TO US:**

“It is those people who know ME, who experienced My love and kindness and went forth because of their unselfish need to please Me, to follow My commandments in and out of their life and to stand up to what I wrote in MY Word, that I said was right. Those are the ones that will walk in forgiveness past present forever. Let there be no mistake I love all, but I stand on My Word that I said was right. Those are the ones that will walk in forgiveness past present forever. Let there be no mistake I love all, but I stand on my word and will not sway to bitter hearts of envy, jealousy, self-pride and abuse.

The people that commit such things and call themselves believers are as David Stern has written, “*no better than demons*”. They believe, and they say they believe I exist - but *they never will know ME!*”

### **GOD**

Keep in mind:

“If you have created a mess. God will NOT help you fix it - until you get right with HIM.”

## **Disclaimer**

Fresh Life Tools, Inc., a not-for-profit organization, does not promise or claim to anyone who utilizes the material on our website or the material/information from our workshops or books of an improved or better life. The goal of our website and our publications is to offer fresh perspectives, ideas, and suggestions in how one can obtain problem solving skills.

Therefore, resulting incidents whether good or bad are not the responsibility of Fresh Life Tools, Inc., or its contributor(s). Any change in an individual's life is the direct result of choices and decisions you yourself make within your own life.

### **Our Mission**

Our mission is to help and encourage individuals to recognize that our lives are about the choices we make each day! When we make our choices, we can solve a problem, or we can make a problem bigger than before!

Therefore, the goal of our website, workshops and publications, is to offer individuals fresh perspectives, ideas, and suggestions on how one can obtain the problem-solving skills needed to make life easier.

**The choices we make dictate the life we lead!**

**Fresh Life Tools, Inc.**

**A 501 (c) (3) Non-Profit Organization**

## **Chapters**

- 1. Where did God come from?**
- 2. Jesus is the Word of God!**
- 3. A wedding and a time out.**
- 4. Belief versus trust.**
- 5. Living water and the clock of Obscurity!**
- 6. It must be 100% obedience!**
- 7. A damage doer!**
- 8. Do you want God to rescue you?**
- 9. Spirit Blindness versus being content.**
- 10. Hearing the voice of God is a Devine right!**
- 11. Emotions versus your Purpose!**
- 12. Knowing God!**
- 13. Betrayal and Denial!**
- 14. Obedience is the KEY!**
- 15. The Anointing of God is . . . ?**
- 16. The Counselor!**
- 17. Knowing God Really!**
- 18. Jesus is arrested!**
- 19. Behold the Man!**
- 20 He is RISEN!**
- 21. The Supernatural God**

## Where did GOD come from?

One Sunday after I finished teaching a young man walked up to me and ask the following question: "Where did God come from?" I replied with the following statement "Would you mind waiting for me to get with God in order for me to answer you the way He wants me to?" He replied, "That would be fine." The following is what I shared with the young man:

First, everyone on planet earth needs to understand that God is - **SUPERNATURAL!** And this **fact** is something that needs to be accepted through - **FAITH!** *God has always existed, and He will always exist, and it is all - SUPERNATURAL!*

Now if we understood where God came from would that not put us on the same level as God? YES! Of COURSE, IT WOULD! You see this was Satan's problem he wanted to be like God! And now, at this time here on earth he would love to see us all get involved in attempting to constantly FOCUS on this issue! Why? Because it would be a strong distraction from what God really has for us to accomplish and focus on!

Of what consequence is it to our Salvation to know where God came from? **PLUS!** How could we possibly understand God's *infinite* mind with our *finite* mind? How can anyone on this earth with a finite mind understand how God created man from dirt – when all He did was **speak** the dirt into existence! God **SPOKE** the entire creation of this earth and everything in it – He **SPOKE** it all into being!

God's affairs of Creation were settled and taken care of a long, long, time ago. I stand amazed just thinking that God created everything on this earth through His – **SPOKEN WORD!**

All we need to know is simply this - accept God for who He is and walk on. We have work to do on this earth and people across the world (and we know some of them) do not know God! And because of this they are walking in a danger zone regarding where they will spend eternity!

On one occasion Jesus told His parents the following when they were looking for Him: "*Why did you need to look for me? Didn't you know that I must be working for My Father?*" Luke 2:49 (Voice) These words of our Savior are **our daily mission!** Every moment of our day we are supposed to be about our Father's business!

While here on earth understanding where God came from will not help us to know God nor help us get to KNOW Him. Learning to HEAR HIS VOICE and SPENDING TIME WITH HIM – **WILL.....!**

What else do we need to know then this: God **SPOKE** all things in to being! It is NOT for us to understand where God came from. We do not know even know where the wind comes from! ***“The wind blows wherever it pleases. You cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going.”*** John 3:8 (NIV)

Man can search and search and think and think some more about how things all came together! However, it comes down to TWO words – **GOD SPOKE!**

I stand in **AWE!**

(sw-h)

## John Chapter One

### Jesus IS the WORD of God!

Right away in the very first verse of John an interesting phrase pops up: “In the beginning” – that is the first verse in the Old Testament book of Genesis which states: **“In the beginning” ...**

**Verse 1** *“In the beginning was the WORD, and the WORD was **with** God, and the WORD **was** God.”*

**Insight:** The WORD of God (Yeshua/Jesus) was with God from the very beginning, and He still IS! And **He eternally resides in the bosom (next to the heart) of the Father!** YET He is always going forth to declare His Father! The information we have in the Bible clearly shows us that He did appear (pre-incarnate) on the earth to carry out God’s will. In the Old Testament the WORD (Jesus) went forth to manifest God the Father and carry out His perfect will! (John 1:18 NIV)

These manifestations are called *Theophany’s*. At the time they occurred they were pre-incarnate events.

Examples of Theophany’s are as follows: Genesis 32:25-33, Exodus 3, Joshua 5:13-6:5.

**Verse 2** *“The same was in the beginning with God.”*

**Insight:** When God spoke at the time of Creation, He was talking to His Son The WORD! God refers to Jesus as **The WORD** and mankind refers to **The WORD** as **Jesus!**

### The Supremacy of the Son of God

*“The Son is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.”* Colossians 1:15-17 (NIV)

**Verse 3** *“All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made.”* (John 1: 1-3)

**Insight:** God the Father is made of none – created or begotten. He is the original, uncreated essence. God is underived and uncreated! God is the: **I AM that I AM and the: I WILL BE WHAT I WILL BE!** (Exodus 3:14)

**Insight:** The only begotten Son of God was **NOT** created He was **BEGOTTEN**. He did not become the Son of God the only Son by His birth – **He was the only begotten Son from eternity!**

**Insight:** The Son is: of the Father alone, not made, or created, *but begotten!*

**Insight:** The Holy Spirit is of the Father and of the Son, neither made not, created, nor begotten, *but proceeding!*

**Insight:** The Word *emptied* Himself to walk the earth and fulfill His purpose! Thus, learning about God and learning to depend on Him and learning to be obedient just the way we must do! We must!

**Insight:** “The Son is the radiance of God’s Glory and the exact representation of His being, sustaining all things by His powerful WORD! After He provided purification for sin, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven.” Hebrews 1:3 (NIV)

**Insight:** Jesus is the” exact representation of God’s character and nature”, as the previous scripture states. In the original Greek meaning: an impress an exact expression of God’s character.!

**Insight:** - “By the **Word of the Lord** were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.” (Psalm 33:6) The title **Word of the Lord** was used 1,000 times in the Old Testament.

**From the Old Testament in Proverbs Jesus Himself spoke:** “*The Lord possessed me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills were, I brought forth; while as yet He had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When He prepared the heavens, I was there: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth: when He established the clouds above: when He strengthened the fountains of the deep: when He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment: when He appointed the foundation of the earth; then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him, and*

*I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him; so the waters would not overstep His command, and when He marked out the foundations of the earth. Then I was constantly at His side. I was filled with delight day after day, rejoicing in His presence.”* (Proverbs 8:22-30)

There it is Jesus: **The Messiah existed BEFORE ALL CREATION!** And He was **involved** in Creation! **It is all - Supernatural!**

Before we move on keep in mind that anything that occurred before the world was created or anything that occurred in the Old Testament was all pre - incarnation. Therefore, everything that occurred in the New Testament after the birth of Yeshua/Jesus is - post-incarnation.

**Insight: Some** people say Jesus never existed – others say He was a great teacher, and He was a prophet. There are others who say He was half-man and half-God and still others say He was God Incarnate! And still, some refer to Him as a god! He is **not** a god – **HE IS GOD!**

**Insight:** Mankind refers to our Savior as Jesus Christ. I have heard it said that some people think the word Christ is Jesus last name – it is **not**. The word Christ means Anointed. In the Greek the word *anointed* is the “equivalent” of the word **Messiah**! The Hebrew word for Jesus is **“Yehoshua”** meaning: **“Jehovah Saves”**. The name Jesus can be simply said as **“Yeshua”** meaning **“Salvation”**. Jesus’ *title* properly spoken would read “Jesus **the** Christ” or “Jesus **the** **Messiah!**”

**Insight:** God the Father SPEAKS through His Son! Yeshua/Jesus is the WORD of God – He speaks on behalf of God, and He speaks exactly what God tells Him too! He is God’s mouthpiece and as I said He speaks on behalf of God- **all the while declaring truth!** When you are reading through the New Testament and the words typed in red are showing what Jesus said- keep in mind: God is speaking through Jesus – telling Him what to say and how to say it!” (John 12:49)

*“For He whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.”* John 3:34 (KJV)

*“For I have not spoken on my own initiative, but the Father who sent me has given me a command, namely, what to say and how to say it.”* John 12:49 (CJB)

*“For just as rain and snow fall from the sky and do not return there, but water the earth, causing it to bud and produce, giving seed to the sower and bread to the*

eater; so is MY WORD that goes out from my mouth — it will **not** return to me unfulfilled; but it will accomplish what I intend, and cause to succeed what I sent it to do.” Isaiah 55:10-12 (CJB)

**Verses 4-5** *“In Him was life and the life was the light of men.” - “In him we live and move and have our being.”* (Acts 17: 28 KJV) *“And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.”* Insight: *“And God said let there be light: and there was light.”* Genesis 1:3 KJV

**Verses 6-7** *“There was a man sent from God whose name was John.”*

**Insight:** This was not John author of the book of John the Gospel in fact John does not identify himself by name in his gospel. The truth here is this the John spoken of is John the Baptist! *“The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.”*

**Insight:** The Gospel of John is totally designed to bear “witness” to the Deity of the work of Christ!

**Verse 8** *“He was not that light but was sent to bear witness of that light.”*

Insight: John the Baptist was very Christ like, and it showed in his everyday life and in his work in such a great way that people thought he was the promised Messiah. Repeatedly individuals had to be told he was not the Messiah!

**Verse 9** *“That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.”*

**Insight:** There are some people who may never hear about Jesus. However, the witness of the fact that there is a God carries with it an imprint in and on this world! Simply looking around one’s place in this world shows that there is more than evidence to the fact there is an omnipotent, omniscient, Holy and loving God who created this world and everything in it – and He did all this for His creation! Therefore, those individuals who reject Him are totally without excuse! (Psalm 19:1-6; Romans 1:20)

**Verse 10** *“He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him NOT!”*

**Insight: At** this writing there is horrendous evidence that people do not want to care about God or **KNOW GOD!** They totally refuse to recognize Him for who He is! Here is why: If they do, they will have to change their ways! They will have

to become who God created them to be! Currently in history most individuals do NOT want to retain God in their “knowledge”. They want to carry out their life totally the way **they** want to!

NOTE: God placed the “light” of having a conscience into everyone who has been born. However, it is rejected in most instances. People want to do what they want to do, and they want to live their life the way they want too! Reader, God requires –*change* in one’s life! And that is a fact!

**Verse 11** “He came unto His own, and His own received Him NOT.”

Insight: “The earth is the Lord’s and the fulness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.” (Psalm 24:1) And the people whom He chose rejected Him.

**Verses 12-13** “*But, as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name: which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, **but of God.***”

**Insight:** The word power in this verse means authority or right. Sons of God is actually “children of God” – this comes about by regeneration – which means being born of God – in other words - being born again!

**Verse 14** The Incarnation. “And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.”

**Insight:** The Incarnation was when the Word of God became flesh and continued to be the great God the Creator, as well as a perfect man and Savior - all the while remaining “fully” God. Philippians 2:5-8; I John 4:2-3

The word dwelt – is the same as “Tabernacle”. In other words, Jesus lived on the earth for 33 years in a body His Father had prepared for Him (Hebrew 10:5) The glory of God was a resident for a time.

Jesus was and is the only “begotten” Son of God – He eternally proceeds from the Father manifesting and revealing Him (God the Father)! Grace and truth came to us through Jesus!

*“No one has ever seen God; but the only and unique Son, who is identical with God and is at the Father’s side – He has made Him known.”* John 1:18 (CJB)

“Prior to His incarnation Yeshua/Jesus being unlike the first Adam (Genesis 3:5-7) and unlike Satan (Matthew 4:1-10) did not consider equality with God something

to be possessed by force. Not possessing by force could mean not retaining the equality with the Father which, as the Son of God, He already had. But more likely it means refraining from seizing what was not yet His; namely ruler ship over all created beings, including humanity who because of sin, required His death on their behalf in order to be eligible to share in that ruler ship. For this reason, He chose His Father's will over His own." (Matthew 26:39) (David Stern (JNTC))

*"Though He was in the form of God, He did not regard equality with God something to be possessed by force. On the contrary, He emptied himself, in that He took the form of a slave by becoming like human beings are. And when He appeared as a human being, He humbled Himself still more by becoming obedient even to death — death on a stake as a criminal!"* Philippians 2:6-9 (CJB)

When Jesus emptied Himself, He was no longer *a supernatural being* He became a human and all that comes with it! He was no longer a supernatural being He was a natural man! He no longer lived in Eternity with God – therefore, He would now live in a sin ridden existence for a time!

"It is not that a man named Yeshua/Jesus, who grew up in Nazareth, one day decided He was God! Rather the WORD, who "was with God" gave up the "glory (He) had with the Father before the world existed" and "emptied Himself, in that He took the form of a slave by becoming as human beings are". In other words, God sent "His own Son as a human being with a nature like our own sinful one" so that "in every respect He was tempted just as we are, the only difference being He did not sin" It is God the Word then, who decided to become man not the other way around!" (David Stern) JNTC)

Philippians 2:6-8 - Though He was in the form of God, prior to His incarnation, Yeshua, the second Adam (Romans 5:15-18; I Corinthians 15:45-49) was like the first Adam, being in the form and image of God (Genesis 1:26-27; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Colossians 11:15; Hebrews 1:2). Unlike the first Adam, however, Yeshua did not consider equality with God something to be possessed by force, meaning that he refrained from seizing that which was already his – namely divine ruler ship over all creation.

Philippians 2:7-8 – On the contrary, He emptied himself. Through the incarnation, Yeshua, laid aside His attributes as God on earth to become a human being (Hebrews 4:15). Messiah gave up "His equality with God" (Philippians 2:6), taking on the form of a slave, the servant of Adonai (Isaiah 52:13-53; 12), by

becoming a human being. He humbled himself still further by becoming obedient to death, even death on a stake as a criminal. Yeshua's death resembles but is distinct from Jewish tradition where such a sacrifice is called 'Aikiddush-Ha Shem' or martyrdom "for the sake of sanctifying the name" of God. Although in His life and death, Yeshua sanctified the Name of His Father, he nevertheless was not martyred, but instead willfully laid down his life (John 10:18; 15:13). David Stern, (CJB)

*"Therefore, doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it up again."* John 10:17 (KJV)

**Verse 15** *"John bore witness of Him and cried saying. This was He of whom I spoke, 'He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for He was before me.'"*

**Insight:** John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus – but John knew Jesus was the only begotten son of God – and John knew He was eternal and incarnate.

**Verses 16-17** *"And of His fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ."*

**Insight:** Some individuals have said that the Old Testament God was harsh and legalistic, and the God of the New Testament is one of grace and love. However, they are the same God! The Hebrew words for "grace and gracious" occur 166 times in the Old Testament. The words for "mercy" which is the same as lovingkindness, and they occur 200 times in the Old Testament.

**Insight:** Grace and truth are personal attributes of God which Yeshua not only revealed in a unique way during His brief earthly lifetime, but in His eternal capacity as the *Word of God*, has been continually bestowing on humanity since the dawn of creation. Grace, truth, and the Torah are all from God, supreme expressions of who He is. (Revelation 19:11) Jewish New Testament Commentary.

**Verse 18** *"No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him."*

**Insight:** This verse confirms that in the many ancient occasions when God showed Himself in one way or the other – we can be sure it was a theophany – which the Triune God manifested Himself through the second person of the God Head – the WORD of GOD (Jesus)! As the LIVING WORD, the son reveals and speaks for God the Father!

The Son is eternally in the bosom of Father God and eternally proceeding from His bosom as the “only begotten son”, uniquely different from the many sons of God. Angels are called the sons of God; as are all the men and women who have been born again through giving their life to God and trusting Him, walking in obedience, and allowing God to direct each day of their life!

**Verses 19-20** “And this is the record of John (Baptist, when the Jews went priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask Him, Who art thou? And he confessed, denied not; but confessed, I am NOT the Christ.”

**Insight:** The problem the officials had with John Baptist was this – he had great influence over the people. “*And there went out unto him all the land of Judea and they of Jerusalem and were all baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.*” (Mark 1:5) Many, many people thought John the Baptist was the Messiah!

**Verses 21-28** “*And they ask him, What then? Art thou Elias (Elijah) And he saith, I am not. Art thou **that** Prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? That we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet, Elijah. And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. And they ask him, and said unto him, why baptize thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elijah, neither that prophet?” John answered them, saying, I baptize with water; but there standeth among you, whom ye know not; He it is, who is coming after me preferred before me, whose shoe’s latchet I am not worthy to unloose.”*

**Insight:** It has been said even in today’s world there are Bible teachers who say – John the Baptist was Elijah! Malachi 4:5 says this: “*Elijah was taken into heaven without dying* (2 Kings 1:11) and apparently Elijah is appointed to stand with the two witnesses that will be by the Lord of the whole earth in the first half of the seven years of tribulation – which is a part of the end times! (Revelation 11:3-4)

John the Baptist made it quite clear that he came to earth for a very different purpose than Elijah. (John 1:21)

Elijah the prophet was taken to Heaven without dying. “*And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both (Elisha) asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.*” (2 Kings 2:11)

The Lord Jesus said, *“Elijah shall come and restore all things.”* (Matthew 17:11) Meaning he (Elijah) must yet return to complete his unfinished prophetic ministry just before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord, which is still in the future.

**Verses 29-34** *“The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith. **“Behold the Lamb of God** which taketh away the sin of the world. This is He of whom I said, after me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for He was before me. And I knew Him not; but that He should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And John bares record saying, **“Therefore, I SAW THE SPIRIT DECENDING FROM HEAVEN LIKE A DOVE, AND IT abode on Him. And I knew Him not; but He that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, upon who thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him the same is He which baptized with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the SON of GOD!”***

**Insight: The following is what John the Baptist recognized and bore witness too:**

**Jesus as creator, and the light of men:** *“In Him was the life and the life was the LIGHT of men.”* (John 1:1-4)

**Jesus the Word Incarnate:** *“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His Glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.”* (John 1:14)

**Jesus was preexistent:** *“(John testified concerning Him, He cried our saying, “this is the one I spoke about when I said, “he who comes after me has surpassed me because he was before me.”* (John 1:15)

**Jesus brought God’s grace and truth to us:** *“For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth through Jesus Christ.”* (John 1:17)

**Jesus is and was the Savior:** *“Yet to all who did receive Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God.”* (John 1:12)

**Jesus is the one in whom sinners could be Born Again: to become children of God.** *“Children not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husbands will, but born of God”* (John 1:13)

**Jesus is the one who reveals God the Father:** *“No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son, who is Himself God and is in closet relationship with the Father, has made Him known.”* (John 1:18)

**Jesus is the ONLY begotten Son of God:** *“The Word became flesh and made His dwelling among us. We have seen His glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.”* (John 1:14)

**Jesus is the sin-bearing, sin removing Lamb of God:** *“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said, “Look, the Lamb of God. who takes away the sin of the world.”* (John 1:29)

**Jesus is the one who baptizes with the Holy Spirit:** *“And I myself did not know Him, but the one who sent me to baptize with water told me. ‘The man on whom you see the Spirit come down and remain is the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.’* (John 1:33)

### **John the Baptist’s Credentials**

John the Baptist was the first Christian Prophet, the first gospel preacher, the first to administer baptism, the first Christian witness, the first Christian filled with the Holy Spirit, the first Christian missionary, the first Christian pastor and the first Christian martyr!

**Jesus said the following about John:** *‘Go back and report to John what you hear and see. The blind receive sight, the lame walk, those who have leprosy are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised and the good news is proclaimed to the poor. Blessed is anyone who does not stumble on account of me.’*

As John’s disciples were leaving, **Jesus began to speak to the crowd about John:** *“What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed swayed by the winds. If not, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes. No, those who wear fine clothes are in Kings’ palaces. Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and **more** than a prophet. This is the one about whom it is written: “I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way before me.”*

*“Truly I tell you, among those born of women there has not risen anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet whoever is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. From the days of John, the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven has been subjected to violence, and violent people have been raiding it. For all the*

*Prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah who was to come. Whoever has ears, let them hear.”* (Matthew 11:4-15 NIV)

John the Baptist “bore witness” concerning Jesus six times in the first chapter of this Gospel: (John 1:7-8, 15, 19, 32, 34).

**Verses 35-39** “Again the next day after John (the Baptist) stood, and two of his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as He walked, he (John) saith, “*Behold the Lamb of God!* And the two disciples heard him (John) speak, and they followed Jesus.

Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, ‘*What seek ye?*’ They said unto Him. Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? *He saith unto them, ‘Come and see.’* They came and saw where He dwelt, and abode with Him that day; for it was about the tenth hour.”

**Insight:** It has been said that considering Peter’s statement in Acts 1:21-22 (along with Matthew 3:13; Luke 1:17; and Acts 10:37), that the two disciples that were with John walking behind Jesus had been won, baptized, and taught by John the Baptist. And while walking behind Jesus, John said to the two disciples while looking upon Jesus, ‘***Behold the Lamb of God!***’ He (John) was directing them to follow Christ! There was a clear implication of it being time for them to leave John and follow Jesus! John had completed his calling and as it says in John 3:30 – ‘***He (Jesus) must increase, but I (John) must decrease.***’ In verses 37-38, clearly shows that John’s two disciples heard what he said, and they immediately left John and began to walk with Jesus! At that point Jesus turned to them and said, ‘***What seek ye?***’ The two men answered Jesus and said, “Rabbi (Master) where dwellest thou?” And Jesus said, “***Come and see.***” And they did just that for the rest of that day and it was the tenth hour! (Jesus’ family home was far to the north in Nazareth, whereas John was baptizing east of Jerusalem. Jesus had no real dwelling place, for He said not long after this time that “***the Son of man hath NOT where to lay His head.***” (Mathew 8:20)

**Verses 40-51** “One of the two which heard John (the Baptist) speak, and followed Him (Jesus), was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, “We have found the Messias, which is being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, He said, “***Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a rock.***” The day following Jesus would go forth

into Galilee, and find Philip, and say unto him, "Follow me." Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip found Nathaniel, and said unto him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the Law, and he prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." And Nathaniel said unto him, "Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said unto him, "Come and see!" Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to Him, and saith of him, "**Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!**" Nathaniel saith unto Him, "Whence knowest thou me?" **Jesus answered and said unto him, "Before that Philip called thee, when thou were as under the fig tree, I saw thee."** Nathaniel answered and saith unto Him, "Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel." Jesus answered and said unto him, "**Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these!**" And he saith unto him, "Verily, Verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man,"

**Insight:** Within the 40<sup>th</sup> verse there is mention of two individuals and one mentioned was Andrew Peter's brother. The other individual was undoubtedly John the very one whom wrote this gospel – he John the Apostle never identifies himself by name.

Andrew never performed a miracle, never preached great sermons, and never wrote an inspired epistle as far as the records show. However, he led Peter to Jesus, and Peter did all the things that were just mentioned. Andrew also led the young man with the loaves and fishes to Jesus, and out of those loaves and fishes fed a multitude of people! (John 6:8-9) In John 12:20-22 Philip and John together led the Greeks to Jesus. Andrew had a quiet but noble ministry!

When Andrew went and found his brother Peter, he said the following. "We found the Messiah!" And right after it reads "which is being interpreted the Christ. It has been said that the need to show the meaning of Messiah shows John's gospel was written for Gentiles. (John 1:38, 5:2)

Jesus was apparently still in Judea, where John was still baptizing. Jesus was preparing to travel north nearer to His family home. A wedding was going to take place in Cana and Jesus had been called as well as His disciples come. (John 2:1-2) He called John, Andrew, Peter, Philip and Nathaniel and most likely James (John's brother) as His disciples during these two days. All these men lived far north in Galilee, yet Jesus first encountered them in or near Bethabara, east of

Jerusalem, far from their homes. The inference seems to be that all were disciples of John the Baptist and were with him as he preached and baptized near Jerusalem in those days. Regarding Nazareth: the town of Nazareth is not mentioned in the Old Testament or in any of the extra-biblical literature of the period, so it is not known why Nathanael made such a statement. As a fellow Galilean, Nathanael undoubtedly had some knowledge about its citizens, and that was his feeling about them. The Nazarenes' ill-tempered reaction to Jesus when He returned to preach in their synagogue even attempting to kill Him (Luke 4:19-30) gives some insight.

Nathanael had obviously been convinced by the Lord's miraculous insight concerning himself (1:47-49). I am also positive Jesus was very pleased to find a disciple in whom there was no "guile." Thus, Jesus made Nathanael a promise. The promise made to Nathanael by Jesus refers to the ladder that reached from Heaven down to earth with angels ascending and descending that Jacob saw in his dream. (Genesis 28:12) This promise is a promise of encouragement, and it reads as follows in 2 Thessalonians 1:7-8: *"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

## John Chapter 2

### A wedding and a time out. . .

**Verses 1-10** *“And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there; and both Jesus was called and His disciples, to the marriage.*

*And when they wanted wine the mother of Jesus saith unto Him, they have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, “Woman, what have I to do with thee? My hour has not come. His mother saith unto the Servants, whatsoever he saith unto you do it. And there were set there six water pots of stone after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, “Fill the waterpots with water”, and they filled them up to the brim.*

*And he saith unto them, “Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine and knew not whence it was; (but the servants which drew the water that made wine knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom. And saith unto him, every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the **good wine** until now.”*

**Insight:** Cana was a small town near Nazareth, and Cana was the home of Nathanael. (Verse 21:2) The mother of Jesus whose name was Mary is never called by name in John’s Gospel. (John 19:25-27)

*And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto, Him, they have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, *Women what have I to do with thee? My hour has not yet come.**

In a way Mary was manipulating Christ, she did not fully realize it, but she was. You see Jesus’ Mother did not realize **fully** who her son was and what He was put on earth to do. By Jesus’ response to her He was attempting to tell her she was putting Him into a situation that He knew was **not** His place. Mary pushed as we Mom’s sometimes do. Now Jesus spent a moment with His Father and listened to what His direction was for this situation.

Then His mother saith unto the servants, “Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it.” If Jesus’ mother was here today, I am sure she would say to us, whatever He tells you to – do it!

Now, there were six waterpots of stone, which a Jewish household used normally for the washing of the feet, etc.), containing two or three firkins apiece (a firkin was a “forth” of a barrel of water or about nine English gallons).

“Jesus saith unto them, *“Fill the waterpots with water.”*, and they filled them up to the brim. And He saith unto them, *“Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.”* And they bear it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine and knew not whence it was: (but the servants knew:) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have **well drunk**, then that which is worse; but thou hast kept the good wine until now.” Therefore, out of the situation came Jesus’ first earthly miracle!

The words (well drunk) are one word in the Greek (methuo) meaning: simply “are drunk” and is translated with this meaning in every other instance (Matthew 24:49) where it is used.

The “good wine” spoken of in the Bible was created by the Word who is the creator of the Universe and He would *never* make wine that would be fermented! In fact, the “good wine” as the governor of the feast called it – never had time to ferment in this situation. Wine that causes drunkenness comes from decayed grapes causing the grape juice to ferment thus the wine! “The fermentation process is what causes drunkenness!

“Water was often impure, a disease-carrier; wine was less likely to be so. Wine itself was usually served diluted with three to six parts of water. Medicinal and ceremonial use has scriptural support; getting drunk has scriptural opposition. Normal use of wine at meals has a scriptural support, also use of strong drink for special festivals, and for easing pain at death or in times of great grief. Obviously, these general principles would not apply to someone who has a problem with alcohol!” (Jewish New Testament Commentary, (pg.646)

The wine that Jesus created that night will be the type of wine that we will have the day Jesus spoke of:

*“Then He took the cup, gave thanks, and offered it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you. This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness, of sins. I tell you; I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Fathers Kingdom.”* (Matthew 26:29)

**Versus 11-12** *“This beginning of miracles Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth His glory, and his disciples believed on him.”*

**Verses 13-17** “And the Jews Passover was at hand and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting. And when He had made a scourge of small cords, He drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured the changers money, and overthrew the tables, and He said to them that sold the doves, *“Take these things hence; make not my Fathers’ house an house of merchandise.”* and His disciples remembered that it was written: ‘The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.’

Insight: Picture Jesus the Son of God walking into the Temple – a house of worship which was dedicated to the worship of His Father – God! Jesus walks into the temple and there He finds a “Flea Market”! *“Inside the temple courts He found people selling cattle, sheep, and doves, and others sitting at tables exchanging money.”* (John 2:14 (NIV))

There were people arguing with merchants and literally shouting to be heard over all the commotion! Other people were crowded around the tables of the money changers, and they were incredibly angry about the unfair rates of exchange for their money. After taking all of this in, it was at this point, I believe Jesus came to a halt! Why? Because Jesus was experiencing the depth of His emotions!

Jesus timed out! He left and walked away from the situation. It was time to talk to His Father! Jesus began asking His Father what to do. How do we know this? Because Jesus has told us – *“The Son can do nothing on His own.”* (John 5:19; 30) Now, the plan was to make - a whip. This process takes time, Jesus needed the materials to make a whip out of cords, and He certainly could not go to an Ace Hardware or even Lowe’s and buy one. He had to find the material and make it! Therefore, He went outside the wall of the city and found the pieces He needed. He would need to sit down alone and weave the cords together and make the whip. This takes time! That was the idea! Jesus needed time to VENT, TALK and then LISTEN to His Father DIRECTION on how to handle the situation. God does not want us to REACT to our EMOTIONS and act on them inappropriately! That can get us into a heap of added on problems! Jesus wanted God’s will to prevail. Jesus told us: *“I seek to do NOT my own will but the will of Him who sent me.”* John 5:30c (NRSV)

“Making a whip out of cords, He drove all of them out of the temple both the sheep and the cattle. He also poured out the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables. He told those who were selling the doves, “Take these things out of here! Stop making my fathers’ house a marketplace.” John 2:15-16 (NRSV)

A perfect Savior does a perfect job of showing us how to handle anger! It would be a good idea for us to remember the process Jesus used: Feel your emotions’ do NOT act on them, time out, talk to God (tell Him how you feel), Listen to His direction! Then carry out His direction thus applying His perfect will into the situation!

**Life Tools:** It is okay to feel your emotions; it is okay to react to your emotions (cry, vent) However, it is **NOT** okay to **ACT** on your emotions!

**Verses 18-22** *“Then the Jews demanded of Him, “What miraculous sign can you show us to prove your authority to do all this?” 2:18 (NIV)*

“Jesus answered them, *“Destroy this temple, and I will raise it in three days.”*

The Jews replied, “It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and you are going to raise it in three days? But the temple He had spoken of was His body. After He was raised from the dead, His disciples recalled what He had said. Then they believed the Scripture and the words that Jesus had spoken.”

**Insight:** The Jewish people completely misunderstood what Jesus said. These words were used to condemn Christ before Caiaphas.

“The chief priests and the Sanhedrin were looking for false evidence against Jesus so that they could put Him to death. But they did not find any, though many false witnesses came forward. Finally, two came forward and declared, “This fellow said, *“I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.”* Then the high priest stood up and said to Jesus, “Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you? But Jesus remained silent.” Matthew 26:59-63 (NIV)

To establish a charge against someone, two witnesses were required under Jewish law, and their testimony had to agree!

**Verses 23-25** “Now while He was in Jerusalem at the Passover Feast many people saw the miraculous signs He was doing and believed in His name. But

Jesus would not entrust Himself to them for He knew all men. He did not need man's testimony about man, **for He knew what was in a man.**"

Insight: Jesus did not "believe" them because He knew their "hearts" and He knew their outward "faith" in Him was only *superficial!*

## John Chapter 3

### Belief Versus Trust?

**Verse 1** “There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

**Insight:** Nicodemus was a member of the Sanhedrin, which was the Jewish ruling court. The Sanhedrin were the group who sent a delegation of individuals out to Jordan to evaluate John the Baptist and what he was teaching. Nicodemus was called a ruler, and he held the office of teacher in Israel – a Rabbi. He was a very learned man. Seeing as how he came to see Jesus at night, perhaps it was fear, or he wanted uninterrupted time to talk with Jesus. When he met Jesus and addressed Him, he did so saying, Rabbi – which means Master – thus showing *total* respect for Jesus.

**Verses 2-3** Nicodemus came to Jesus by night and said to Him, “Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God: for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him.” Jesus answered and said to him, “*Most assuredly, I say to you, **unless** one is born again, He **cannot** see the kingdom of God.*”

**Insight:** Now, Jesus did not criticize Nicodemus for fearing to seek him openly nor did He praise Nicodemus insight that He had come from God. Rather, Jesus began to deal immediately at Nicodemus **point of need: which was to be born again from above!**

The doctrine of *regeneration*, or the new birth, has been applicable through all the ages, because men and women by nature are lost sinners, and must be reborn spiritually through faith in God and His promises if they are to be saved.

I’m sure that over time Nicodemus had been studying biblical promises such as the following: “*For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder, and His name shall be called “Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be NO end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.*” Isaiah 9:6-7 (KJV)

Zechariah 14:9; Daniel 7:13-14; and Psalm 72:1,7-11, are just a few more of many more promises in the Old Testament. Because of the preaching of John,

the Baptist saying, “The Kingdom of God is at hand.” (Mark 1:15) Nicodemus must have been very surprised to hear Jesus say no one can enter the Kingdom of God without being born again!

It has been said by scholars, that holding the position Nicodemus had in Israel which was that of a preeminent scholar – he should have been able to discern these truths from the prophetic Scriptures of the Old Testament. (Isaiah 40:3-4, Ezekiel 36:24-28, as well as the many messianic prophecies).

Since the 1970’S the expression “born-again Christian” originates here, the concept itself is Jewish, as demonstrated by this example from the Talmud: “Shim ‘on Ben-Lakish said “...a proselyte is like a newborn infant” (Yevamot 62a) likewise Rabbi Yosi (Yevamot 48b). The idea resembles that of the “new creation” which too is found in rabbinic literature (e.g., in Genesis Rabbah 39:11).

*“Therefore, if anyone, is in Christ he is a new creation, the old has gone the new has come.” (2 Corinthians 5:17)*

**Verse 4** Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?”

**Verse 5-8** Jesus answered, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, “You must be born again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but you cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”*

**Verse 9** Nicodemus answered and said to Him, “How can these things be?”

**Insight:** Nicodemus was not necessarily doubting but seeking to understand.

**Verses 10-15** “Jesus answered and said to him, *“Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things? Most assuredly, I say to you, we speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness.*

**Insight:** The statement here includes John the Baptist, whose witness the Pharisees had already rejected.

*“If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven. And as Moses lifted the*

*serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.'*

**Verse 16** *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.”*

**Insight:** This New Testament scripture from the Bible is the most famous and the most quotable of the Scriptures! It has been said that it epitomizes the truth of God that has come to the Jews, and the Gentiles. And Jesus teaches us that: God loves His creation which was the world and everything in it, He teaches us that to love is to give; and to love much is to give much! Do you fully understand that God loves us so much that He gave what was most precious to Him to die for us? Are you aware that Jesus was fully aware in advance that He would die as God’s own sacrifice; and He knew He was uniquely God’s Son - but He was going to die?

Do we fully understand that the destiny of man when he relies on himself and does *not trust* in Jesus is destruction? (Ruin, destroyed, lost, left behind).

Do we get it that this is not cessation of conscious existence, but it is eternal suffering that is the inevitable consequence of sin?

Are we grasping the fact that the destiny of an individual who trusts in Jesus is everlasting life – not only in the future, but right now – not just survival beyond the grave, which everyone has (John 5:28-29; Revelation 20:4-5, 12-15), but positive life “in” Jesus (John 1:4, 11:25-26)?

Reader, *trusting in Jesus* is not mere intellectual acknowledgement but adherence to, commitment to, **trust** in, faith in, reliance upon Jesus as fully human, completely identified with us, and at the same time fully divine, completely identified with God!

The world is subject to condemnation and in the end will have its sinfulness condemned. In the day of judgment Jesus will be the Judge who condemns the world.

### **Belief vs Trust!**

Satan is not an atheist! Nor are his demons!

“Trusting in Yeshua (Jesus) is not mere intellectual acknowledgement but adherence to, commitment to, trust in, faith in, reliance upon Yeshua fully human, completely identified with us, and at the same time fully divine, completely identified with God” (David Stern)

“Elsewhere Yochanan (John) reports that Yeshua said, "**IF** you love me, you will keep my commands," and "**IF** you keep my commands, you will stay in my love" 14:15, 15:10; compare (John 14:21, 15:14). This is how we are sure that we are united with Him, and this answers the question raised by the "eternal security of the believer" in (Hebrews) 6:4-6 N. (JNTC)

When we trust in God, we commit our lives to trusting whatever He is going to tell us to do! We must commit to trust in God and pledge our lives into God's hands. Not just say some kind of technical prayer and then live our life the way we want to. That isn't trusting – that isn't Salvation! Salvation is not merely affirming in one's mind certain facts or ideas about Jesus nor, is it merely feeling good in one's heart toward God! (sw-h)

Verses 18-21 *He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. **And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and the men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.***”

**Insight:** “*But your iniquities have separated between your God, and your sins have hidden His face from you, that He will not hear.*” (Isaiah 5:27)

**Verses 22-24** After these things came Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He remained with them and baptized. Now John was also baptizing in Aenon (its location is uncertain but is thought to be in the eastern hills of Samaria) because there was much water there. And they came and were baptized. For John has not yet been thrown into prison.

Verses 25-26 Then there arose a dispute between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purification. And they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified-behold, He is baptizing, and all are coming to Him!”

**Insight:** It was not Jesus; it was His disciples which will be clarified in John 4:2.

**Verse 27-29** John answered and said, “A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven. You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ’, but ‘I have been sent **before** Him.’

He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice, therefore, this joy of mine is fulfilled.

**Verse 30-33** *He must increase, but I must decrease.* He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony. He who has received His testimony has certified that God is true.

**Insight:** John the Baptist humility is no less genuine than that of Moses, who, though raised to prominence by God, proclaimed himself “the meekest man on the face of the earth” (Numbers 12:3) These verses caution believers against calling attention to themselves!

It has been said of John the Baptist as a man of gracious character. In other words, John knew his place in the world – He himself said he was only “**a voice of one crying in the wilderness.**”

**Verse 34-36** For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure. The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand. He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.”

**Insight:** The words, “Father,” “Son,” and “love,” each occur in John’s Gospel more than in any other book of the Bible, and there are at least eight references in John to the Father’s love for His Son!

John the Baptist also known as the Immerser closes with an either-or-challenge, still applicable to every person on this earth – **TRUST** in Jesus and have eternal life or disobey Him and experience God’s wrath!

### **Do you *just* Believe or do you Trust?**

*“But someone will say that you have faith and I have actions. Show me this faith of yours without the actions, and I will show you my faith **by** my actions! You*

*believe that “God is one”? Good for you! The demons believe it too – the thought makes them shudder with fear!” James 2:18 (JNT)*

**Belief – is primarily mental assent to doctrines and facts.**

**Trust – is a heart attitude that expresses itself in righteous acts!**

**Trust implies obedience!** If one has a genuine and unreserved trust, reliance, faith, and belief in someone - then one will be faithful to Him and trustworthy in carrying out His commands. Therefore, faith implies faithfulness which equals trust which equals obedience!

**Faith = Faithfulness = Trust = Obedience**

**Life Tool:** “You haven’t put your trust in God until you let Him rule your life!”

**One more time!**

I was teaching one Sunday morning, and a young man was there for the first time and all through the lesson up to that point he had not said a word! In the middle of my teaching one of the people interjected this statement. “All you must do is say a sinner’s prayer and you will go to Heaven and your life will change! Plus, everything will be ok!” Immediately the young man spoke up with what seemed to be **authority** in his voice: “**That can’t be all there it is to it.**”

He was and still is absolutely -**RIGHT!** The way the saying of a sinner’s prayer is presented to a new believer and taught from the pulpits is that the saying of it is a magic formula that immediately brings everything in one’s life into order! A sinner’s prayer is not “instant breakfast”! The biggest of all the issues is this: The saying of a sinner’s prayer does not make your life in Christ “complete” at that very moment! The completeness that Jesus has for us is not signed, seal and delivered in a quick sinner’s prayer! God does **NOT** work like that!

You see Satan and his Demons believe! They are **not** Atheists!! The Bible says: “*You believe that God is one; you do well. Even the Demons believe – shudder.*” (James 2:19 (NRSV))

The Jewish New Testament puts it this way: “*You believe that “**God is one**”? Good for you! The demons believe it too-the thought of it makes them shudder with fear!*” The Jewish New Testament Commentary adds:” The demons believe it too; for Satan and his minions are thoroughly familiar with Scripture and do **not** dispute its truth. But **such intellectual affirmation is not saving faith, so the thought makes them shudder with fear**”.

**FACT:** Satan and his demonic realm are NOT going to Heaven for Eternity! Therefore, just believing isn't enough! It is much more than that!

The Living Bible states James 2:19 this way: *“Are there still some among you who hold that “only believing” is enough? Believing in one God? Well, remember that the demons believe this too – so strongly that they tremble in terror.”*

The VOICE Bible states James 2:19 this way: *“Do you think that just believing there is one God is going to get you anywhere? The demons believe that too, and it terrifies them!”*

These statements are very, very important! It is not enough to just believe or think that saying a sinner's prayer is enough! I repeat! **God does not work like that!**

We are not complete by simply saying a sinner's prayer. Now, if we are truly sincere and our heart attitude is right, we have taken the **first step** in expressing to God, we want Him in our life and we are willing to follow Jesus' example and follow the plan He God has for our life! By the way - God will know if you are sincere - because He reads our heart intentions!

Keep in mind the following: When Jesus walked this earth, He never asked a person to say a sinner's prayer – He simply said, **“Follow me!”** Upon saying a sinner's prayer or however you choose to ask God into your life – that is when following God comes into the picture and it requires – **working out your Salvation! And more than just -mental assent!**

I'm not against someone saying a sinner's prayer! I said one at six years old. And, I have said another one a few more times as I have gotten older! You see, I like so many others around the world was told that all I needed to do was repeat after them. When I did that, they were telling me what to say to God! I have come to realize that is not what God wanted – He wanted **me** to tell Him what I wanted to happen between He and I. God takes this moment in our life – very seriously! He does not want anyone speaking for us! This moment and all future moments in our life are to be between He and I.

Satan was there when Jesus died, and he was there when he rose again, and he knows that Jesus' blood was shed for the cleansing of sin! He knows all that and he believes it probably more than you and I do because he was **there and saw it all!** And his demons were right there with him! Satan and all his demons believe that God is who He says He is! But they didn't lay down their lives for God! Satan took his life out of God's hands and the demons followed suit! They

wanted to do what they wanted to do! Out of his selfishness Satan wanted to run his life and do with it what he wanted. But he still believes Jesus is who He says He is! And he believes God is who He says He is! He has access to God's throne room and goes there to visit and talk with God! He believes! So, why isn't he going to Heaven? Once again, I say to you. If all it takes is to believe, then why is Satan going to Hell?

Here is why: Satan and his demons are going to Hell because, they chose to do things the way they wanted to and they never - **TRUSTED God!** Ask yourself do you believe in God or trust in God? If you do - **Trust requires - obedience!**

## John Chapter Four

### Living water and the cloak of Obscurity!

**Verses 1-2** *“Now Jesus learned that the Pharisees had heard that He was gaining and baptizing more disciples than John although in fact it was not Jesus who baptized, but his disciples.”*

**Insight:** The disciples spoken of in the above verse of this chapter were not Jesus disciples they had formerly been John the Baptist disciples and in fact they were continuing John’s ministry, now under the guidance of Jesus with greater meaning.

**Verses 3-9** *“So, he left Judea and went back once more to Galilee. Now he had to go through Samaria. So, He came to a town in Samaria called Sychar, near the plot of ground Jacob had given to his son Joseph. Jacob’s well was there, and Jesus, tired as He was from the journey, sat down by the well, it was about noon. When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, ‘Will you give me a drink?’ (His disciples had gone into the town to buy food.) The Samaritan women said to Him, ‘You are a Jew, and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?’ (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.) The Samaritan women said to Him, ‘You are a Jew, and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?’ (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)”*

**Insight:** Enmity between Jews and people from Samaria is at least as old as the return of the southern tribes from the Babylonian Exile in the sixth and fifth centuries B.C.E.

Assyria conquered the Northern Kingdom of Israel in 722 B.C.E. and deported many of its people, who belonged to the ten northern tribes, replacing them with pagans; they intermarried with the remaining Jews to produce Samaritans. Their descendants were not idolaters, but they acknowledged only the Pentateuch as inspired by God. They also denied Jerusalem as the religious center, opting instead for Mount Gerizim. (Deuteronomy 11:29)

Verses 10-26 *“Jesus answered her, ‘If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked Him and He would have given you living water.’”* (See John 7:37-39)

“Sir the woman said, “you have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. Where can you get this living water? Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave

us the well and he drank from it himself, as did his sons and his flocks and herds.” Jesus answered, *“Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again, but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give them will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life.”*

The women said to Him, “Sir, give me this water so that I won’t get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water.”

He (Jesus) told her, *“Go call your husband and come back.”*

“I have no husband,” she replied.”

Jesus said to her, *“You are right when you say you have no husband. The fact is, you have had five husbands, and the man you now have is not your husband. What you have just said is quite true.”*

“Sir, the woman said, “I can see that you are a prophet. Our ancestors worshiped on this mountain, but you Jews claim that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem.”

“Women,” Jesus replied, *“believe me, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. You Samaritans worship what you do not know; we worship what we do know, for Salvation is from the Jews. Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in Spirit and in truth, for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks. God is spirit, and His worshipers must worship in the Spirit and in truth.”*

“The women said, “I know that Messiah” (called Christ) is coming. When He comes, He will explain everything to us.”

“Then Jesus declared, ***“I the one speaking to you – I AM HE.”***

**Insight:** “Thus, Jesus answers everyone who questions whether Yeshua (Jesus proclaims His own Messiahship. The declaration, “I AM,” echoes *Adonai’s* self-revelation. *“I AM who I AM”* (Exodus 3:14) Jesus says this (I AM) nine times in John’s Gospel here is the first: and the following: John 6:20, 8:24, 28, 58, 13:9, 18:5, 6, 8) implying a claim even greater than being the Messiah.” (See Mark 14:61-62) (JNTC)

**Verses 27** “Just then His disciples returned and were surprised to find Him talking with a woman. But no one asked, “What do you want?” or “Why are you talking with her?”

**Verse 28-29** “Then leaving her water jar, the woman went back to the town and said to the people, “Come and see a man who told me everything I ever did. Could this be the Messiah?”

**Verse 30** “They came out of the town and made their way toward Him. “Meanwhile His disciples urged Him, “Rabbi, eat something.”

**Verse 32** “But He said to them, *“I have food to eat that you know nothing about.”*

**Verse 33** “Then the disciples said to each other, “Could someone have brought Him food?”

**Verse 34** *“My food”, said Jesus, “is to do the will of Him who sent me and to finish His work. “Don’t you have a saying, “It still four months until harvest?” I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest, even now the one who reaps draws a wage and harvests a crop for eternal life, so that the Sower and the reaper many be glad together. Thus, the saying, ‘one sows, and another reaps’ is true. I send you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have done the hard work, and you have reaped the benefits of their labor.”*

**Verse 39-40** “Many of the Samaritans from that town believed in Him because of the women’s testimony, “He told me everything I ever did.” So, when the Samaritans came to Him, they urged Him to stay with them, and He stayed two days. And because of His words many more became believers.

Verse 42 “They said to the women, “We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man really is the Savior of the World.”

### **A Wordless Testimony**

If you are listening to God and God is teaching you one on one, you are going to radiate the presence of Christ in your life! There is going to be a whole lot less preaching the gospel and **a whole lot of living it – in front of people!** You will not have to say a word! You will be living and walking a wordless testimony!

Is that the best testimony? Yes! Here is why. Talk is cheap if you do not back it up! People watch us to see if we practice what we preach! I know you have heard this saying: “If you can’t walk the walk – do not talk the talk!”

There are NOT many people who allow you to talk with them about God. **No Worries! Just say nothing and live it in front of them and they will get the**

**sermon anyway! Those who allow you to talk with them and share with them and live it in front of them – they will get a double portion!**

My Dear,

“I can’t hear you. What you do speaks loudly! So, speak to me with your actions, not your words! Speak to me with your doings, and not your mouth! Speak to me with your hands, not your voice – **for your actions drowned out what you say to the point I cannot hear you!**

**What you are speaks so loudly I can’t hear what you are saying!”**

Truly Yours,  
Ralph Waldo Emerson

We are supposed to confess with our mouths that Jesus is Lord! (Romans 10:8-9) Confessing what you believe and whom you believe in - is powerful! However, if you say nothing and live out whom you believe in - that can be just as powerful! In today’s world that is what people **need to see!** However, quite frankly – they are not seeing what needs to be seen in most cases.

Example: Pastor Andy Stanley said the following in one of his sermons. “If you are here because your girlfriend wanted you to come – and you are sleeping with her. You are here with a hypocrite!”

Christians be careful how you attempt to apply God’s Grace. “*Grace only works in your life **IF** your heart attitude is right!*” Plus, **GOD’S GRACE DOESN’T CANCEL OUT THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN!**

**Thought Tool:** Is there any contradiction regarding what people hear you confess with your words then in how they see you live out your life? What message(s) are you sending as you are daily walking out your life? (sw-h)

**Verse 43** “After two days, He left for Galilee.

**Verse 44** “Now Jesus Himself had pointed out that: ‘*A prophet has no honor in His own country.*’

**Insight:** “When Jesus had finished these parables, He moved on from there. Coming to His hometown, He began teaching the people in their synagogue and they were amazed, ‘Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?’ they asked. Isn’t this the carpenter’s son? Isn’t His mother’s name, Mary, and aren’t His brothers, James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? Where did

this man get all these things? Aren't all His sisters with us? Where did this man get all these things?" And they *took offense* at Him? (Matthew 13:57)

Even though His fellow townsmen were astonished at His wisdom and His miracles, they refused to believe that He was anything more than "the carpenter's son". I'm sure Jesus must have noted sadly that this was a common trait of human nature for a person to be rejected in His country. Familiarity seems somehow to breed contempt, even in the case of Christ Himself!

"Jesus said to them, *"Only in His hometown, among His relatives and in His own house is a prophet without honor."* He could NOT do any miracles there, except lay His hands on a few sick people and heal them and He was amazed at their lack of faith." (Mark 6:4)

*"I tell you the truth,"* He continued, *no prophet is accepted in His hometown. I assure you that there were many widows in Israel in Elijah's time, when the sky was shut for three and a half years and there was a severe famine throughout the land. Yet Elijah was not sent to any of them, but to a widow in Zarephath in the region of Sidon. And there were many in Israel with leprosy in the time of Elijah the prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed – only Naaman the Syrian.* All the people in the Synagogue were furious when they heard this. They got up, drove Him out of the town, and took Him to the brow of the hill on which the town was built, to throw Him down the cliff. But *He walked right through the crowd and went on His way!"* (Luke 4:24)

### **THE CLOAK of OBSURITY!**

For quite a few years I have heard information regarding Stealth and Cloaking Technology. Plus, I have heard individuals speak about: A cloak of invisibility (Harry Potter); a cloaking device (Star Trek); and about clothes being invented to cause the person wearing them to be invisible. I have even heard of shrouding – which causes a person or thing to not be clearly or easily seen.

Upon looking up the word stealth in the Dictionary I found the following: "Intended not to attract attention – a secret, quiet and a clever way of moving or behaving."

During Jesus' three years of ministry there was a time He went to Galilee – and to Nazareth which was where Jesus was raised. During His time there He went to the Synagogue on the Sabbath. As was the custom Jesus stood up to read,

and He was given the scroll of the Prophet Isaiah. Jesus proceeded to roll out the scroll and find the following Scripture and He read:

*“The Spirit of Adonai is upon me; therefore, he has anointed me to announce Good News to the poor; he has sent me to proclaim freedom for the imprisoned and renewed sight for the blind, to release those who have been crushed to proclaim a year of the favor of Adonai.”*

After closing the scroll and returning it to the Shammash, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the Synagogue were fixed on Him. The Bible goes on to tell us that every eye was on Him. Jesus started to speak to them saying: *“Today, as you heard it read, this passage of the Tanakh was fulfilled!”*

The Bible goes on to say, at this point “Everyone was speaking well of Him and marveling that such appealing words were coming from his mouth. They were even asking, “Can this be Joseph’s son?” (Luke 4:23-27)

Then Jesus said to them, “No doubt, *you will quote to me this Proverb: “Physician, heal yourself!” We’ve heard about all the things that have been going on over in Capernaum. And you will tell me, Do here in your hometown what we have heard you did in Capernaum.”* Jesus continued, **“Truly, I tell you no Prophet is accepted in his hometown.”**

**“On hearing this, everyone in the synagogue was FILLED WITH FURY. They rose up, drove Him out of town and DRAGGED HIM TO THE EDGE OF THE CLIFF ON WHICH THEIR TOWN WAS BUILT, INTENDING TO THROW HIM OFF!**

Upon coming to the edge of the cliff God provided! Why not sooner? God is never a minute to late or a minute to early! In a blink of an eye God placed on Jesus the ONLY REAL CLOAKING DEVICE there is: **The Hand of God!** At that point Jesus was covered and shrouded in such a way He moved through the angry and furious crowd without a problem! He walked right through them!

Jesus was totally OBSCURE to the people! The Bible puts it this way: **“BUT HE WALKED RIGHT THROUGH THE MIDDLE OF THE CROWD AND WENT AWAY!”**  
Luke 4:28-30 (CJB)

What God used to cloak and surround His Son with I do not know. What I do know is this: He covered His Son in such a way that **He was invisible, AND obscure** and it enabled Jesus to walk quietly on His way and He was not seen or touched! WHAT AMAZING PROTECTION! Thus the “Cloak of Obscurity”!

Man continues to create things on this earth – NOT knowing what the Bible has to say about anything!

**“What has been is what will be,  
What has been done is what will be done,  
And there is *NOTHING new*  
*Under the sun.*  
Is there something of which it is said,  
“See, this is new”?  
It existed already in the ages before us!”**

**“THERE IS NOTHING NEW UNDER THE SUN.”**

Ecclesiastes 1:9 (NIV)

**Verses 45-54** When He arrived in Galilee the Galileans welcomed Him. They had seen all that He had done in Jerusalem at the Passover Festival, for they also had been there. Once more He visited Cana in Galilee where He had turned the water into wine. And there was a certain royal official whose son lay sick in Capernaum. When this man heard that Jesus had arrived, he went to Him and begged Him to come and heal his son, who was close to death. Unless you people see signs and wonders, “Jesus told him, you will never believe.” The royal official said, “Come down before my child dies.”

**“Go, Jesus replied, ‘Your son will live!’”** The man took Jesus at His word and departed. While he was on his way, his servants met him with the news that his boy was living. When he inquired as to the time when his son got better, they said to him, “Yesterday, at one in the afternoon, the fever left him.” The father realized that this was the exact time at which Jesus had said to him, “*Your son will live.*” So, he and his whole household believed.”

**Insight:** Simply by *speaking*, Jesus healed a young boy near death that was ten miles away. Jesus did not even have to lay His hand on the young man. He simply spoke! And His power went forth – this miracle has been called a creation miracle just as the changing the water to wine was. Why is that? In Genesis the first Chapter Jesus the WORD spoke what His Father told Him to, and what to say and how to say it and all things came to be – because the Creator – spoke!

**Verse 54** “This was the second miraculous sign that Jesus performed having come from Judea to Galilee.”

## John Chapter 5

**It MUST be - 100% obedience!**

**Verses 1-4** “Sometime later, Jesus went up to Jerusalem for one of the Jewish Festivals.

Now there is in Jerusalem near the Sheep Gate a pool, which in Aramaic is called Bethesda and which is surrounded by five covered colonnades. Here a great number of disabled people used to lay – the blind, the lame, and the paralyzed.

**Insight:** Concerning the pool, the Encyclopedia Judaica notes its mention in the New Testament and adds that “excavations of the site have revealed that a health rite took place there during the Roman period.” (9:1539)

There were thirty healings on Shabbat by Jesus: Mathew 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11; Luke 13:10-17; and Luke 14:16 and John reports a fifth healing in John 9:1-41)

**Verses 5-13** “One who was there had been an invalid for thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying there and learned that he had been in this condition for a long time, He asked him, **“Don’t you want to get well?”** Sir, the invalid replied, “I have no one to help me into the pool when *the water is stirred*. While I am trying to get in, someone else goes down ahead of me.” Then Jesus said to him, **“Get up! Pick up your mat and walk!”** At once the man was cured; he picked up his mat and walked.” The day on which this took place was a Sabbath, and so the Jewish leaders said to the man who had been healed, “It is the sabbath; the law forbids you to carry your mat.” But he replied, “The man who made me well said to me, ‘Pick up your mat and walk.’”

Insight: Regarding the water in the pool ‘stirring’; the pool remained quiet most of the time. However, when the water stirred that was the time frame to go into the pool and be healed! The man’s situation prompted Jesus to *speak* to the man and he was healed. The fact that Jesus healed the man on the Sabbath infuriated the Jewish Leaders – and they declared that Jesus had broken the Sabbath!

This healing is the third of the great creation miracles described by John. A man hopelessly crippled for 38 years who suddenly had perfectly sound limbs again can be explained only in terms of the creative power of God Himself! It should

have been a mighty testimony to the Jewish leaders of Jesus deity, but instead they complained because He did it on the Sabbath.

**Verses 14-18** “The man who was healed had no idea who it was, for Jesus slipped away into the crowd that was there. Later Jesus found him at the temple and said to him, “*See, you are well again. **Stop** sinning or something worse may happen to you.*” The man went away and told the Jewish leaders that it was Jesus who had made him well. So, because Jesus was doing these things on the Sabbath, the Jewish leaders began to persecute Him. In His defense Jesus said to them, “*My Father is always at His work to this very day, and I too am working.*” *For this reason, they tried all the more to kill Him;* not only was He breaking the Sabbath, but He was even calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

**Insight:** Jesus’ Judean opposition immediately perceived that by saying God was His own Father He was claiming equality with God. Some Jews would like to reclaim Jesus for the Jewish people by regarding Him as a great teacher, which He was, but only human and not Divine. Jesus’ claim here makes that option impossible. A merely human “great teacher” who taught that He is equal with God would be, as C.S. Lewis put it, either” a lunatic – on a level with man who says he is a poached egg – or He would be the devil of hell. You must make your choice. Either this man was, and is, the Son of God: or else a madman or something worse.” (Mere Christianity, New York: MacMillan, 1958, pg. 41)

**Verses 19-21** “Jesus gave them this answer: “*Very truly I tell you, the Son can do **nothing** by Himself; He can do only what He sees His Father doing, because whatever the Father does the Son also does. For the Father loves the Son and shows Him all He does. Yes, and He will show Him even greater works than these, so that you will be amazed. For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son gives life to those whom He is pleased to give it.*”

**Insight:** Can you see within the statements that Jesus makes in the above verses tells us the depth of His relationship with His Father God? Let me ask you this way, do you relate to God in the manner Jesus does? **Jesus is teaching here that He and His Father relate to each other within eternal unity! In other words, Jesus is emphasizing that He does NOT want to do nothing on His own! He says here, “*I cannot do anything on my own!*” Why? Because He wants to obey His Father! He wants to please His Father! Jesus’**

**relationship with His Father is top priority in His life – as ours should be with God!**

*“Although He was a Son, **He learned obedience from what He suffered and once made perfect, He became the source of eternal Salvation for all who OBEY HIM and was designated by God to be high priest in the order of Melchizedek.**”* Hebrews 5:8-10 (NIV)

**Verse 22** *Moreover, The Father judges no one, **but has entrusted all judgement to the Son**, that all may honor the Son just as they honor the father.”*

**Insight:** It is being said here that God does not judge anyone. However, the Bible says the following that one-day God will judge all humanity: and if it is the Father who entrusts judgment to the Son, then the Father does after all have a role in judgment as the delegator. From all this it follows that the Son is included in what is meant by “God”.

*“For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each of us may receive what is due us for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.”* 2 Corinthians 5:10 (NIV)

*“By myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and my judgment is just, for I seek not to please myself but Him who sent me.”* John 5:30 (NIV)

*“For this very reason, Christ died and returned to life so that He might be Lord of both the dead and the living. You then, why do you judge your brother or sister? Or why do you treat them with contempt? For we will all stand before God’s judgment seat. It is written:*

*“As surly as I live’, says the Lord, ‘every knee will bow before me; every tongue will acknowledge God.’”*

*So then, each of us will give an account of ourselves to God.”*

Romans 14:9-12 (NIV)

**Verse 23** *“Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father, who sent Him.”*

**Verses 24-36** *“I tell you, whoever “hears” my Word and believes Him who sent me **has eternal life and will not be judged but has crossed over from death to life.** Very truly I tell you, a time is coming and has now come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God and those who hear will live. For as the Father*

*has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son also to have life in Himself, so He has granted the Son also to have life in Himself. And He has given Him authority to judge because He is the Son of Man. Do not be amazed at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear His voice and come out—those who have done what is good will rise to live, and those who have done what is evil will rise to be condemned. By myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and my judgment is just, for I seek not to please myself but Him who sent me. If I testify about myself, my testimony is not true. There is another who testifies in my favor, and I know that His testimony about me is true.*

*You have sent to John and he has testified to the truth. Not that I accept human testimony, but I mention it that you may be saved. John was a lamp that burned and gave light, and you chose for a time to enjoy his light. I have testimony weightier than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to finish—the very works that I am doing—testify that the Father sent me”.*

**Verses 37-40** *“And the Father who sent me has Himself testified concerning me. **You have never heard His voice nor seen His form,** nor does His word dwell in you, for you do not believe the one He sent. You study the Scriptures diligently because you think that in them you have eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about me, yet **you refuse** to come to **me** to have life.”*

**Insight:** In the scripture above – The Lord God was speaking of the Old Testament Scriptures only. During Old Testament times there were very few if any copies of the Torah and they were kept in the Synagogue. The New Testament had not been written at this time. However, the New Testament **was being spoken through the Son of God at that time!** God was emphasizing at this time for everyone to listen to Him – but most individuals refused to do that – and they still are!

**Insight:** **My sheep listen to my voice, I recognize them, they follow me, and I give them eternal life. They will absolutely never be destroyed, and no one will snatch them from my hands.** John 10:27-28 (JNT)

Today most believers acknowledge that God speaks primarily through the written Word, yet the voice that dictated the Bible has **not ceased!**

**“Through His Holy Spirit, the Lord still communicates to every Christian who takes the time to listen with an open and receptive heart.”** Charles Stanley

**“Most Christians don’t listen to God. They go to Him only to TALK! Yet the Scriptures reveal that any person who was ever used of God learned to remain in His presence until hearing from Him.”** David Wilkerson

**“We can’t have an intimate relationship with God when we do all the talking!”** Charles Stanley

**“God desires to speak to you as if you were sitting down to dinner with Him. He wants to converse with you, heart to heart, on any and all matters.”** (Revelation 3:20).” David Wilkerson

**An interesting fact:** In the above Scripture we are looking at it where it says the following: **“You have never heard His voice. . .”** The word VOICE in the Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible – states the following: **Voice #5456 means, PHONE a sound, tone, uttered words!**

**Verses 41-47** *“I do not accept glory from human beings, but I know you. I know that you do not have the love of God in your hearts. I have come in my Father’s name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him. How can you believe since you accept glory from one another but do not seek the glory that comes from the only God? **But do not think I will accuse you before the Father. Your accuser is Moses, on whom your hopes are set. If you believed Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me. But since you do not believe what he wrote, how are you going to believe what I say?**”*

**Insight:** On the strength of what Jesus said to this point He now gets very strong with the people saying: *“You do not have God’s love in you. Instead, you seek honor from men and from each other. You refuse to come to me to have life because you prefer honor from each other and because you want to honor those who come in their own name, not in God’s name.”*

Jesus was spoken of in the Old Testament: Moses wrote of Jesus: “The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your fellow Israelites. You **must listen** to Him. For this is what you asked of the Lord your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly when you said, “Let us not hear the voice of the Lord our God nor see this great fire anymore, or we will die.”

*“The Lord said to me: “What they say is good. I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their fellow Israelites, and I will put my words in His mouth. He will tell them everything I command.” Deuteronomy 18:15-18 (NIV)*

“He said to him, **“If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone rises from the dead?”** Luke 16:31 (NIV)

### **Jesus told it - LIKE IT WAS and IS!**

During His time on earth Jesus spoke to the Pharisees and the teachers of the Law and He warned them regarding their **hypocrisy!** When Jesus spoke to them, He did not take them to a place where He could speak in private and tell them in secret – He spoke very loudly outside and among the people that were going about their business for the day. Therefore, Jesus did not attempt to hide anything! He pulled no punches! **Jesus told it like IT WAS!** What Jesus said was a correction as well as a warning to all who heard. And reader, it is a warning to us also and a correction to many of us! We need to take heed.

It has been taught to me in the past that Jesus was “really angry” when he was speaking to the Teachers and the Pharisees! He was **NOT!** I repeat He was **NOT** angry!

**Sometimes when we are TERRIBLY upset it is not anger! There is a difference!** It can be something much **deeper than that** – Jesus was not experiencing anger - He was **EXPERIENCING disgust!** He was looking at the intent of the Teachers and the Pharisees hearts, **through** the eyes of His Father. Jesus was seeing the **underlying motives of their hearts and that was disgusting!**

The Pharisees and Teachers were fakes. We have fake Christians in the churches today. Many pastors are seeing this. And many of the members of the churches are seeing how the pastors and teachers are walking **their** walk - also! The following are points Jesus made when He was warning and correcting Pharisees:

“They do not practice what they preach. Everything they do is done for people to see!” Jesus said, “Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, **you hypocrites.**” “You travel over land and sea to win a single convert, and when you have succeeded, you make them twice as much a child of Hell as you are.” Jesus addressed the leaders with a strong, “Woe to you, blind guides.” Jesus continued and even referred to them as. “Snakes and vipers!”

I urge you to look up this scripture in Matthew 23:1-39 and read it from the beginning to the last verse. Jesus explained exactly what His reasoning was to say the things that He did – **the very same things He was upset about are working today in the churches and in the world – only WORSE!**

**NOW**, if you are looking at an event within your OWN life with resentment, there is **un-forgiveness** in you. However, if you are looking at an event with **disgust**, and feeling the event had a lack of purpose and that the event had an underlying motive - **that is righteous anger!** Jesus was experiencing **deep** righteous anger at this situation!

According to Webster's: The word disgust means: a feeling of repugnance; loathing in, sickened. Once again according to Webster's: The word anger means" a strong feeling of displeasure, hostility, indignation, or exasperation: wrath. antagonism. There is a difference.

Jesus felt extreme disgust in what was happening during His time on earth – I cannot even begin to understand how He and His Father, and the Precious Holy Spirit are feeling at this moment in what is going on in America and the rest of the world – **right now!**

### **Listening to God!**

Every day of our life we need to be sitting with God and allowing Him to speak with us! Why? Because without His direction we are on the wrong paths of our life! Here is why! God wants us to allow Him to guide us in every area of our life! His direction is perfect and it sure is better than us attempting to *figure out* which way to go and how to handle every situation whether good or bad! How many times have you ever said, "I got to figure this out?" Stop figuring things out and go to the ONE who knows the ends and outs of any situation you come up against! God knows the back, front, sides, top and bottom of all issues we face in our lives, each day!

God is **not** going to come into your house and take the remote control from your hand and turn off the TV and say let's talk. He is not going to do that anymore than He would have busted into the door of your heart and forced you to get "saved". God just doesn't work like that; He will **not** go against our choices! God has given us our own free will, and with that free will, we can make our own choices!

If God were going to work like that in our lives He would have zoomed in and stopped Eve from taking the bite of the fruit. He certainly saw what she was about to do, and He certainly was totally against it. All I'm saying here is this, we have our own free will and what we choose, we choose!

Now! When Adam and Eve were removed from the Garden of Eden which was Paradise! Which was **Eternity!** And **YES**, they would have lived forever if they had not chosen to go against God!

However, upon leaving the garden at God's request, God **did** allow them to leave with two **Divine Rights!** Those two rights were as follows: The right to make their own choices and the right to HEAR GOD'S VOICE!

### **Our Two *Divine Rights!***

Hearing God talk to us is a more than important part of God's will for our lives! In fact, **hearing God speak to us** is a *Divine right* given to us by God!

This divine right was instituted in the Garden of Eden. The other divine right I would like to mention is the **right to make our own choices**. After the fall many abilities and many privileges were no longer available to us. However, these two privileges remain the same and they are truly *Divine!* Hearing God's voice is "The Priority" in our lives! Without the ability to hear God speak to us and tell us which way to go in all areas of our life – we are in a danger zone! Why? Because every step we take each day is a choice!

**EVERYTHING IS A CHOICE** and if we are not taking the time to ask God what He wants us to do and how he wants us to handle our day – **we are off in left field!**

Let's look at our freedom to make choices: When Adam and Eve were in the Garden, they had the right to make their own choices. By the way - God did **not** create us to be puppets.

God gave us our own free will – we have the right to choose. Adam and Eve made a choice that not only affected them, but it affected us and the rest of mankind.

*"So, when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; **and she also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate.**"* Genesis 3:6 - NRSV

**Food for thought:** There is no need to try to blame Adam and Eve because if they had not made the wrong choice one of us would have. It would be arrogant and haughty to think of this any other way.

There are a couple of things which need to be looked at here. God was watching this situation as it was happening. Adam was standing there too! According to the information we have here Adam did not make a move to stop Eve! He simply joined in and ate. This is an important fact! However, the fact I will address is this: God also made no move to stop them! If He had He would have gone against the divine right of - freedom of choice! God doesn't go back on his Word! Understand, God doesn't stop us from making the wrong choice! The choice we make is ours alone - and keep in mind there are choices which cannot be fixed! God may attempt to "prompt" you or He could try to get your attention in some way but - **God will not force you!** There was more riding on the choices of Adam and Eve then could ever be imagined. However, God did not stop them.

There were two choices involved here. Adam's choice and Eve's! Eve allowed herself to be manipulated by Satan and Adam (as overseer of the Garden) stood there knowing what God had said and he disobeyed anyway. When the last bite was taken - Satan moved in and became the Prince of this World (John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11)! It was a hostile takeover of the world! Satan had taken control!

*"We know that we are children of God and that the world around us is **under the control of the evil one.**"* I John 5:19 (TLT)

What happened in the Garden leads us to our most important divine right. God wants to talk to us! **If we are willing to take the time to hear God speak to us our lives would be dramatically changed!**

*"When the cool evening breezes were blowing, the man and his wife heard the LORD God walking about in the garden. So, they hid from the LORD God among the trees. Then the LORD God called to the man, "Where are you? He replied, "I heard you walking in the garden, so I hid. I was afraid because I was naked. Who told you that you were naked?" the LORD God asked. "Have you eaten from the tree whose fruit I commanded you not to eat? The man replied, "It was the woman you gave me who gave me the fruit, and I ate it. Then the LORD God asked the woman, "What have you done? The serpent deceived me," she replied. "That's why I ate it." Genesis 3:8-13 (TLT)*

When you have presented your issues, concerns, and problems to God - He wants to answer! Therefore, be still, be quiet and listen! Give him time to answer! **Don't rush God** - no matter what make ample time for Him to speak to you! None of us can afford to **not** learn to hear God's voice!

Here are examples of possible questions for God: How should I handle the person at work who is discrediting me behind my back? My son or daughter is up to

something I feel is a danger to them – what is your direction for this situation God? My husband or wife seems to be pulling away from me God – what do I do? What car would you like me to buy? What is the best doctor you want me to go too? What is the church you would like for me to go to? What kind of diet would you like me to feed to my family?

People have told me these types of questions aren't necessary to go to God about – He simply wants us to use our wisdom. Let me say this. God wants to be involved in each detail of my life – He knows how my body works. He knows what is going on inside my body. He knows what is going on in the mind of someone who is trying to destroy my reputation. He knows the safest and most economical car for me to buy. My money is his money anyhow. Therefore, shouldn't He tell me how to spend His money? He knows every detail of everything about me and my life. The wisdom gained over someone's lifetime is filled with worldly wisdom! Therefore, worldly wisdom and the opinions of man more times than not are not God's thoughts and perspectives for my life!

Satan can fake any one of us out with nudges and promptings. I am no longer willing to take the chance of going by nudges, promptings, and dreams. Why? Because, Satan can give me a dream, a nudge and attempt to prompt me. If Satan can masquerade as and “angel of light”. (2 Corinthians 11:14 NIV), then he can take me out! Matthew 24:24 tells us Satan can even deceive the followers of Jesus if we are not careful!

Dr. James Dobson said, “You can't obey God if you are hazy about what He (God) wants you to do. But most people lack a clear idea of how to discern His Voice. They depend on feelings and impressions to interpret His will, which is unreliable and dangerous. What they feel is highly subjective. It is influenced by what they want, what is going on in their lives and even how much sleep they got last night. Some terrible mistakes have been made by believers who thought they had heard the voice of the Lord.”

We are in some perilous times right now and I need specific details in and for every area of my life. How about you?

The type of conversation we see in Genesis 3:8-13 is the type of conversation God wants with us today! You can count on it. Jesus said the following:

“There is so much more I want to tell you, but you can't bear it now. When the Spirit of truth comes, **He will guide you** into all truth. He will not speak on his own but *will tell you what he has heard*. He will tell you about the future. John 16:12-13 (TLT)

“I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will **guide you** into all the truth; for He will not

speak on his own, but will **speak** whatever He hears, and He will **declare to you** the things that are to come. John 16:12-13 (NRSV)

Jesus specifically said the Holy Spirit was going to talk with us! He did not say He was going to nudge us and give us impressions. He said he was going to **talk to us!** If we are **not** listening to God. He can attempt to nudge us if He wants – We can even feel the cringing of the Holy Spirit within us! When that happens, we need to be very careful because something is not right! At that moment God is trying to get through to us to tell us something. Because we are about to do something we shouldn't, or we are not where we are supposed to be - because we weren't listening! Jesus declared the following:

*“But he answered, “It is written,  
‘One does not live by bread alone,  
but **by every word** that comes from the mouth of God.’”*  
Matthew 4:4 (NRSV)

***Whoever is from God hears the words of God.*** John 8:47 (NRSV)

The Strong's Concordance tells us the use of “word” and “words” in the scriptures above is reference #4487 - Rehma meaning: spoken, discourse, words spoken by a living voice! (Does not refer to written words)

*“My sheep hear my **voice**. I know them, and they follow me. <sup>28</sup> I give them eternal life, and they will never perish. No one will snatch them out of my hand.”* John 10:27 (NRSV)

The Strong's Concordance tells us the word “voice” in the above scripture is reference #5456 - “**phone**” pronounced in the Greek (fo-nay) meaning: sound, noise, uttered words.

### **It couldn't be any clearer!**

God does not go against our choices, and He will not stop us! He will not go against our Divine Right to choose – God keeps His Word! We can't even use the word honor here. Because God doesn't honor our wrong choices, *when God honors something, it brings glory to Him!* Our wrong choices do NOT bring Glory to God! Don't think that I'm saying here that, God has a permissive will either, He doesn't. Something is either God's will or it isn't! If someone is choosing to watch TV instead of spending time with Him, is that God's permissive will? No! Therefore, the intention of the heart in this case would be selfishness! *I want to do what I want to do!*

Pay close attention to the intentions of your heart. They will tell you a great many things! God doesn't force Himself on us, He wants our love and devotion and obedience, because *we want to give it to Him*, not because we have too!

Look at it this way, our time is God's time, each day of our life belongs to God! Each moment of our day is *on loan from God*. Don't you think God wants to have a "say" in each one of our days?

**IF** we want to be mature in the Lord, **maturity with the Lord depends on how much time you spend with Him and how close you walk with Him in your life.**

When you sit down with God make sure your attitude and reason for wanting to hear God is to give Him **victory** in your day. Make sure it's not just to get God to answer questions or to solve problems you encounter. That comes along with the territory, because God loves us and wants to do that for us, but that should **not** be our focus.

When you listen to God there are going to be times, when God wants to talk to you about a serious or intimate issue. Don't attempt to be doing something else, while you are talking with God. That is not to say you can't talk with Him anytime. What I'm saying is this, when you are talking with God and He is trying to discuss something of great priority to Him, **sit down and listen. Give Him your full attention.** Give Him the respect that He is due! We can talk with God while we are driving, doing dishes, or working on the car. Just make sure that God has the time that He needs to get through to you in the way He needs to. Be available to God:

***"Pause a while and know that I AM God."***

Psalm 46:10 (The Jerusalem Bible)

***"Be still, and know that I am God..."***

Psalm 46:10 (NIV)

***"Stop your striving and, recognize that I AM God."***

Psalm 46:10 – (Newly translated from Hebrew)

Definition of listening: **Listening is . . . one hundred percent obedience**, which **includes** your mind!

If you haven't gotten the idea to obey God in your mind 100% **with your thoughts**, you can't obey in your actions 100%. There must be both things going on, so that each will work. For you to obey God, you must be listening to Him. And when we hear God, we **must** obey Him!

It is 100% obedience, **not** just obedience to the Word of God. It is **not** just obedience to what you already **know** God wants you to do. **But it is obedience ... in how you do it, and in how you think it, and in everything!** It must be 100%, or as close as your best is to 100%. If God says your best is 90%, then that is your best. But you must give God 100% OF YOURSELF, IN YOUR MIND, IN YOUR HEART, IN YOUR ACTIONS, IN THE WAY YOU TREAT PEOPLE, and IN EVERYTHING! Our goal should be 100% obedience! That is the only way!

"No Matter where I am, **if** I'm listening, I have protection. But when I'm **NOT** listening, I not only do **not** have protection – and the people I'm around don't either!" (sw-h)

You don't put your trust in God **until** you let Him - **rule your life! Talk to God!**

**Listen to God! Obey God!** When learning to listen to God it is important to understand no matter what someone says - **you must** follow God's direction! (sw-h)

When God tells you something it is important! If He is telling you something that He wants done –it is important! Everything God tells you is important – so when He tells you something He is *commanding you with an instruction* – **take it seriously!**"

**Listening is ...**

**one hundred percent obedience,**

which **includes** your mind.

If you haven't gotten the idea to obey God in your mind 100% **with your thoughts**, you can't obey in your actions 100%. There must be both things going on, so that each will work. For you to obey God, you **must** be listening to Him. **And to hear God, you must obey Him!**

It is 100% obedience, **not** just obedience to the Word of God. It is **not** just obedience to what you already **know**, God wants you to do. But it is obedience:  
in **how you do it, and**  
in **how you think it, and in everything!**

It must be 100%, or as close as your best is to 100%. If God says your best is 90%, then that is your best. But you must give God 100% OF YOURSELF,  
IN YOUR MIND,  
IN YOUR HEART,  
IN YOUR ACTIONS,  
IN THE WAY YOU TREAT PEOPLE,  
and IN EVERYTHING!

Our goal should be 100% obedience! That is the only way!

## John Chapter 6

### A damage doer....

**Verses 1-10** “Sometime after this, Jesus crossed to the far shore of the Sea of Galilee (that is the Sea of Tiberias), and a great crowd of people followed Him because they saw the signs, He had performed by healing the sick. Then Jesus went up on a mountain side and sat down with His disciples. The Jewish Festival was near. When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming toward Him, He said to Philip, “*Where shall we buy bread for these people to eat?*” He asked this only to test him, for He already had in mind what He was going to do. Philip answered Him, “It would take more than half a year’s wages to buy enough bread for each one to have a bite!” Another of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, spoke up, “Here is a boy with five small barley loaves and two small fish, but how far will they go among so many. Jesus said, “Have the people sit down.” There was plenty of grass in that place, and they sat down (about five thousand **men** were there. This means there were wives and children – the young boy with the sack lunch tells us there were MORE than just 5, 000 people there.)

**Verses 11-14** “Jesus then took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed to those who were seated as much as they wanted. He did the same with the fish. When they all had enough, they all began to say, “Surely this is the Prophet who is to come into the world.”

**Insight: This was the fourth of the seven great miracles of creation described by John to demonstrate the deity of Christ!** (See John 20:31) “The people were at the point of coming and seizing Him to make Him King! The crowd wanted freedom from Roman rule and peace in Israel. In other words, they thought Jesus was the man of the hour. But Jesus’ view was entirely different. “My kingship does not derive its authority from this world’s order of things” (John 18:36). If the crowds had succeeded, they would have *nullified* God’s way of making Yeshua the Messiah, which was through His being the Suffering Servant dying for the sins of humanity, being resurrected, ascending to God’s right hand, and returning in future Glory to assume the throne. The hope then as now among traditional non-Messianic Jews for a conquering hero.” (JNTC)

**Verse 15** “Jesus knowing this that they intended to come and make Him king by force, withdrew again to a mountain by Himself.”

**Verses 16-21** “When evening came, His disciples went down to the lake, where they got into a boat and set off across the lake for Capernaum. By now it was dark, and Jesus had not yet joined them. A strong wind was blowing, and the waters grew rough.” (They rowed about three to four miles,)

“Shortly before dawn Jesus went out to them, walking on the lake. When the disciples saw Him walking on the lake, they were terrified. **“It’s a ghost,”** they said, and cried out in fear. But Jesus immediately said to them: *“Take courage! It is I, don’t be afraid.”* Lord if it’s you, Peter replied, “Tell me to come to you on the water.” “Come, He said. Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water toward Jesus. But when he saw the wind, he was afraid and began to sink, cried out, “Lord save me!” Immediately Jesus reached out His hand and caught Him. *“You of little faith,*” He said, *“Why did you doubt?”* And when they climbed into the boat, the wind died down. Then those who were in the boat worshipped Him, saying “Truly you are the Son of God!” Matthew 14:25-33 (NIV)

**Insight:** This was the fifth miracle of creation described in John’s Gospel. (See Isaiah 43:2)

Insight: “Most people want a sweet and easy Christianity. They want a cross-less Christianity. They want to be coddled instead of crucified.” (A. W. Tozer)

**Reader:** Every time God gives us something to do, we have a choice to make! Are we going to ***listen and obey*** or are we going to choose not to carry out His request?

**IF** you have chosen to follow God and you have said what has been called a sinner’s prayer, then you have chosen to walk in obedience! If you have chosen to walk with God, following Him and serving Him then there is no other way to put it! *You have chosen to walk in obedience!* And to walk in obedience and do what God wants you to do each an everyday of your life you have to be able to hear God’s voice! Why? Because the two-go hand in hand! There is **no** guessing regarding what God wants you to do when you awake in the morning, there is **no** “I have a feeling of what God’s has for me to do today “– **we must take the time to hear God’s direction for our day.** Understand, God never changes His mind on anything! – He knows what He wants done by us each day of our lives! Even if He were to give you directions in the evening before your next day – that direction can change, as I have stated. Now, God doesn’t change His mind on anything! However, He can change direction! Why because people’s choices and

situations can change overnight or at any moment of any day and our Supernatural God knows all about it! Things change! Therefore, how God wants something handled – changes! We must be listening all the time – in other words we must **“be aware of the voice of God at all times”**! Always keep in mind – God is the boss, and we are the servants!

I have learned whatever God tells me to do – it is a **priority** to Him because **He is attempting to carry out - His WILL!**

**Insight:** When God asks us to take on a project no matter what size it is - it is important! ***Because it is God’s Will. . . to be done!*** *If we obey and do exactly what God, ask us to do – and if we do it exactly how God wants us to accomplish it and if we are working hand in hand with Him -. God’s WILL, will be accomplished!*

Never forget the Bible states we are to be **co-workers with God:** *“For we are co-workers in God’s service; you are God’s field, God’s building.”* (1 Corinthians 3:9)

**Verses 22-24** “The next day the crowd that had stayed on the opposite shore of the lake realized that only one boat had been there, and that Jesus had not entered it with His disciples, but that they had gone away alone. Then some boats from Tiberias landed near the place where the people had eaten the bread after the Lord had given thanks. Once the crowd realized that neither Jesus nor His disciples were there, they got into the boats and went to Capernaum in search of Jesus.

**Verses 25-27** “When they found Him on the other side of the lake, they asked Him, “Rabbi, when did you get here.?” Jesus answered, *“Verily truly I tell you, you are looking for me, not because you saw the signs, I performed but because you ate the loaves and had your fill. Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. For on Him God the Father has placed His seal of approval.”*

**Verse 28** “Then they ask Him, “What must we do to do the works that God requires?”

**Verse 29** “Jesus answered, ***“The work of God is this: to TRUST in the one He has sent!”***

**Verses 30-31** “So, they ask Him, “What sign (miracle) then will you give that we may see it and believe you? What will you do? Our ancestors ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written: ‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’”

**Insight:** This was a strange question for people who had just seen a miracle!

**Verses 32-33** “Jesus said to them, “*Very truly I tell you, it is not Moses who has given you the bread from heaven. For the bread of God is the bread that comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.*”

**Verses 34** “Sir,” they said ‘Always give us this bread.’”

**Verses 35-40** “Then Jesus declared, “*I AM the bread of Life. Whoever comes to me will never go hungry, and whoever Trusts in Me will never be thirsty. But as I told you, you have seen me and still you do NOT TRUST. All those who God gives Me will come to Me, and whoever comes to Me I will never drive away. For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of Him who sent me. And this is the will of Him who sent me, that I shall lose none of all those He has given me but raise them up at the last day. For my Father’s will is that everyone who looks to the Son and TRUSTS in Him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day.*”

**Insight:** There are seven great “I AM” claims of Christ recorded in the Gospel of John (See; John 8:12; John 10:9,11; John 11:25; John 14:6; John 15:1) Each of these amounts to an assertion of deity, amplifying Jesus great claim to be the “I AM”!

**Verses 41-42** “At this the Jews began to grumble about Him because He said, “I AM the bread that came down from heaven.” They said, “Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can He now say, ‘I came down from heaven’?”

**Verses 43-51** “STOP grumbling among yourselves,” Jesus answered. *NO one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws them, and I will raise them up at the last day. It is written in the Prophets: “They will all be taught by God. Everyone who has heard the Father and learned from Him comes to me. No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only He has seen the Father. Very truly I tell you the one who TRUST has eternal life. I AM the bread of life. Your ancestors ate the manna in the wilderness, yet they died. But there is the bread that comes down from heaven, which anyone may eat and not die. I AM the living*

*bread that came down from heaven. Whoever eats this bread will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.”*

**Verses 52-60** “The Jews began to argue sharply among themselves, “How can this man give us His flesh to eat?”

“Jesus said to them, “Very truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day. For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in Me and I in them. Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of Me. This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your ancestors ate manna and dies but whoever feeds on this bread will live forever.” He said this while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum. On hearing it many of His disciples said, “This is a hard teaching. Who can accept it?”

**Verses 61-65** “Aware that His disciples were grumbling about this, Jesus said to them, “*Does this offend you? Then what if you see the Son of Man ascend to where He was before! The spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing! The words I have spoken to you – they are full of the Spirit and life. Yet there are some of you who do not TRUST!*” For Jesus had known from the beginning which of them did not believe Him and would betray Him. He went on to say, “*This is why I told you that no one can come to me unless the Father has enabled them.*”

**Verse 66** “From this time many of His disciples *turned back* and no longer followed Him.”

**Insight:** The verse you have just read shows us quite a few truths! First, it is quite possible to be a “disciple’ of Christ and yet we can be a “**fake-Christian**”! Why? Because many of the disciples mentioned in this verse were just that - fake Christians! They stayed around for a while for whatever their reasoning and then left – Judas was a fake-Christian! He hung out with Jesus and the other disciples for three years and then he betrayed Jesus! Judas was dishonest and a false disciple all along, His act of betrayal was in return for money and was fully in character! (See John 12:6)

*“They went out from us, but they did not belong to us. for if they had belonged to us, they would have remained with us; but their going showed that none of them belonged to us.”* (1 John 2:19)

## A Damage Doer is a **FAKE** Christian!

*“Don’t deceive yourselves by only hearing what the Word says but do it! For whoever hears the Word but doesn’t do what it says is like someone who looks at his face in a mirror, who looks at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like. But if a person looks closely into the perfect torah, which gives freedom, and continues, becoming not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work it requires, then he will be blessed in what he does.”* James 1:22-25 (JNT)

There are too many “damage doers” in the Kingdom and not enough “doers of the Word”! A doer of the Word is a Jesus example follower – and a damage doer is a Pharisee example follower! A damage doer turns people off to coming to God – and a doer of the Word sets an example which points people to God just like Jesus did! Doers of the Word continually pick up their cross daily and allow that cross to correct them daily. **They are not looking at what everyone else does wrong! A doer of the Word walks humbly with God always remembering from where they came!**

A damage doer is a Pharisee! They think they have arrived, and they think God owes them something (blessings). They act extremely righteous when they are nothing but self-righteous! They are self-made Christians, and they go around “turning people off to God”! They are condemning, arrogant and cocky, and they are doing it all in the name of Jesus! They are what the world calls, “Bible Thumpers” – nothing more and nothing less!

Another way to describe a damage doer is this: non-believers as they are often called, describe fake Christians like this. “Yeah, I know them, but I don’t feel comfortable with them because they are into all this religious stuff”. This has been said many, many times, unfortunately. The reason that people do not feel comfortable around them is because the damage doers believe they have this duty to inform everyone that if you do not follow the way **they** believe, then you are going to go to hell. The sad thing about it is, they themselves are the unfortunate ones whose hearts are so off that many times God has already given them over to a reprobate mind. And, to make it worse, they know there is something wrong and they **fail to see that it is within themselves, just like the scripture says!**

*“I have testimony weightier than that of John. For the very work that the Father has given Me to finish, and which I am doing, testifies that the Father has sent me. And the Father who sent Me has Himself testified concerning Me. You have never heard His voice nor seen His form, nor does His world dwell in you, for you do not believe the one He sent. You diligently study the Scriptures because you think that by them you possess eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about Me, yet you refuse to come to Me to have life.”* James 5:36-40

**Insight:** “It has been said there is some significance regarding this verse which is John 6:66. marks those disciples who were *fake* disciples. This verse number is the only time 6:66 appears in the 27 books of the New Testament.

The more Jesus taught there were many who were offended and refused to believe what He taught – this truth holds today! Therefore, a great many people stopped following Him, at this time.

**Verse 67** “*You do NOT want to leave me too, do you?*” Jesus asked the Twelve.

**Verses 68-69** “Simon Peter answered Him, “Lord to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. We have come to believe and to know that you are the Holy One of God.”

**Insight:** It has been said that the Apostle Peter's words spoken in the above verse was his confession of his faith!

**Verse 70** “Then Jesus replied, “*Have I not chosen you, the Twelve? Yet one of you is a devil!*” (He meant Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, who, though one of the Twelve, was later to betray Him.) Judas was not a true disciple, but he did not go away at this time. He continued with the twelve until he could find opportunity to betray Jesus. Judas was thought to be a “devil”. In this scripture Jesus refers to Judas as a devil which means in the Greek diabolos. Satan was already in control of Judas; however, Satan did not “enter” him until later.

*“Then Satan entered Judas, called Iscariot, one of the twelve. And Judas went to the chief priests and the officers of the temple guard and discussed with them he might betray Jesus. They were **delighted** and agreed to give him money. He consented and watched for an opportunity to hand Jesus over to them when no crowd was present.”* Luke 22:3-5 (NIV)

### **Are you listening to God?**

“They said to Moses, ‘You speak with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die.’” Exodus 20:19

We don't consciously and deliberately disobey God – we simply don't listen to Him! God has given His commands to us, but we pay no attention to them - not because of willful disobedience, **but because we do not truly love and respect Him.**

“If you love me keep my commandments” (John 14:15). Once we realize we have constantly been showing disrespect to God, we will be filled with shame and

humiliation for ignoring Him. “You speak with us – but let not God speak with us.”

We show how little love we have for God by *preferring* to listen to His servants rather than to Him. We like to listen to personal testimonies, but we don’t want God himself to speak to us! Why are we so terrified for God to speak to us?

It is because we know that when God speaks to us, we must either do what He asks or tell Him we will not obey! But if it is simply one of God’s servants speaking to us – we feel obedience is optional, not imperative. We respond by saying, “Well that is your own idea even though I don’t deny that what you said is probably God’s truth.”

**Ask yourself?** Am I constantly ***humiliating God by ignoring Him***, while He lovingly continues to treat me as His child? Once I finally do hear Him, the humiliation I have heaped on Him returns to me! My response then becomes, “Lord, why was I so insensitive and obstinate?” This is always the result once we hear God. But our real delight in finally hearing Him is tempered with the shame we feel for having taken so long to do so!

## John Chapter 7

### Do you want God to rescue you?

**Verse 7:1** “After this, Jesus went around in Galilee. He did not want to go about in Judea because the Jewish leaders there were looking for a way to kill Him.

**Verses 2-5** But when the Jewish Festival of Tabernacles was near, Jesus’ brothers said to Him, “Leave Galilee and go to Judea, so that your disciples there may see the works you do. No one who wants to become a public figure acts in secret. Since you are doing these things, show yourself to the world.” **For even His own brothers did not believe in Him.**

**Insight:** Jesus’ very own siblings did not believe who He was! In fact, they were *very sarcastic* when speaking to Him! This must have been a hurtful issue for Jesus. However, it was a fulfilled prophecy: **“I AM become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien to my mother’s children.”** (Psalm 69:8)

Although Jesus intended to go later for other reasons than those intended by His brothers, it was not yet His time to reveal Himself as the promised Messiah.

Note: This is a prophecy often fulfilled in the lives of those who totally yield their hearts to Christ, and many in their families - do not *trust* in Christ. This is a very painful issue when an individual as come to *know* God, and their family and friends *doesn’t* want to know Him! Nor do they understand what their future holds for them!

**Verses 6-9** Therefore, Jesus told them, *“My time is not yet here; for you any time will do. The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that its works are evil. You go to the festival. I am not going up to this festival, because my times has not yet fully come.”* After He said this, He stayed in Galilee.

**Insight:** Jesus declined their invitation to go with Him. When Jesus told His brothers, *“My time is not here.”* It was exactly what He told His mother at the wedding in Cana.

**Verses 10-13** “However, after His brothers had left for the festival, He went also, not publicly, but in secret. Now at the festival the Jewish leaders were watching for Jesus and asking, “Where is He?” Among the crowds there was widespread whispering about Him. Some said, “He is a good man.” Others replied, “No, He

deceives the people.” But no one would say anything publicly about Him for fear of the leaders.”

Verses 14-19 Not until halfway through the festival did Jesus go up to the temple courts and begin to teach. The Jews there were amazed and asked, “How did this man get such learning without having been taught?” Jesus answered, “*My teaching is not my own. It comes from the one who sent me. Anyone who chooses to do the will of God will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own. Whoever speaks on their does so to gain personal glory, but he who seeks the glory of the one who sent Him is a man of truth; there is nothing false about him. Has not Moses given you the law. Yet **not** one of you keeps the law. Why are you trying to kill me?*”

**Insight:** Jesus’ wisdom was indeed a marvel to some of the people. He had never studied at a rabbinical school; however, Jesus was very clear and very blunt with the people at the festival when He made this statement: “***My teaching is not my own. It comes from the one who sent me. Anyone who chooses to do the will of God will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own.***”

**Verses 20-24** “You are demon-possessed,” the crowd answered. “Who is trying to kill you.” Jesus said to them, “*I did one miracle, and you are all are amazed. Yet, because Moses gave you circumcision (though actually it did not come from Moses, but from the patriarchs), you circumcise a boy on the Sabbath. Now if a boy can be circumcised on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses may not be broken, why are you angry with me for healing a man’s whole body on the Sabbath? **Stop judging by mere appearances but instead judge correctly.***”

**Insight:** What Jesus says here does not contradict His earlier command to “Judge not”. The earlier command has to do with arbitrary condemnation – only God can “Judge” in that sense. We should be governing our **own actions** according to the Word of God! “*Do not judge, or you too will be judged. For in the same way, you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.*” Matthew 7:1-2 (NIV)

## **Being Judged!**

*“Do not judge, or you too will be judged.”* (NIV) Matthew 7:1

When you feel you are being misunderstood, it's sometimes better to let God handle it.

God wants all His children to understand in most instances, He will bring it back! In other words, He will allow the incident to be clarified at another point in time. It will come up again and the problem will be cleared up, but initially, you may have to walk away being misunderstood for a – *time!*

God wants to make it clear, in misunderstood situations, you are always being – judged!

So, the person that is doing the judging, it's their problem, they shouldn't be doing it! Therefore, don't be upset if you must walk away being misunderstood, let God handle it and don't explain unless God tells you to!

Remember...***Do NOT lose sight of your ultimate goal!*** Earnestly seek God! Sit with God from time to time and ask Him: God who am I? What do I stand for? How do you see me? What do you want to accomplish out of my life on this earth?

No one can tell you these things the way God can! Hearing Him telling you how much He loves you, is far more *wonderful* than just reading it in the Bible! Even when someone says to you, "**God loves you so much!**" is not as fantastic as hearing God "**TELL**" you Himself!

**Verses 25-31** At that point some of the people of Jerusalem began to ask, "Isn't this the man they are trying to kill? Here He is, speaking publicly, and they are not saying a word to Him. Have the authorities really concluded that He is the Messiah? But we know where this man is from; when the Messiah comes, no one will know where He is from." Then Jesus still teaching in the temple courts, cried out, "*Yes, you know me, and you know where I AM from. I AM not here on my own authority, but He who sent me is true. You do not know Him, but I know Him because I AM from Him and He sent me.*" At this they tried to seize him, but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. Still, many in the crowd believed in Him. They said, "When the Messiah comes, will He perform more than this man?"

**Verses 32-36** The Pharisees heard the crowd whispering such things about Him. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees sent temple guards to arrest Him. Jesus said, "*I am with you for only a short time, and then I am going to the one who sent me. You will look for me, but you will not find me; and where I AM you cannot come.*" The Jews said to one another, "Where does this man intend to go that we cannot find Him?" Will He go where our people live scattered among the Greeks,

and teach the Greeks? What did He mean when He said, ‘You will look for me, but you will not find me’, and ‘Where I AM you cannot come’?”

**Verses 37-44** On the last and greatest day of the festival, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, *“Let anyone who is thirsty come to Me and drink. Whoever believes in Me, as Scripture has said, rivers of living water will flow from within them.”* By this He meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were later to receive. Up to that time the Spirit had not been given since Jesus had not yet been glorified. On hearing His words, some of the people said, “Surely this man is the Prophet.” Others said, “He is the Messiah.” Still others asked, “How can the Messiah come from Galilee? Does not the Scripture say that the Messiah will come from David’s descendants and from Bethlehem, the town where David lived?” Thus, the people were divided because of Jesus. Some wanted to seize Him, but no one laid a hand on Him.

**Verses 45-53** Finally the temple guards went back to the chief priests and the Pharisees, who asked them, “Why didn’t you bring Him in?” “No one ever spoke the way this man does,’ the guards replied.” “You mean He has deceived you also?” the Pharisees retorted. “Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believe in Him? No! But this mob that knows nothing of the law-there is a curse on them.”

**Verses 50-51** Nicodemus, who had gone to Jesus earlier and who was one of their own numbers, asked, “Does our law condemn a man without first hearing Him to find out what He has been doing?”

**Insight:** Nicodemus must have grown deeply in regard to his love and devotion for Jesus for him to have taken such a stand for Jesus before his fellow members of the council! By saying to the council what he did – Nicodemus took a huge chance! God was definitely protecting Nicodemus!

**Verse 52** “They replied, “Are you from Galilee, too? Look into it, and you will find that a prophet does not come out of Galilee.”

**Verse 53** “**Then they all went home.**”

**Are You Looking for God to Rescue You?**

Questions: “What is the reason you get up each morning? What is your focus for each day? What keeps you on the straight and narrow? Are you looking to the future, and ignoring today?”

### **Disappointment & Frustration**

God gets disappointed with Christians who always put pressure on Him to send His Son back, especially when they are not even following His purpose for them to be on this earth. It is like they want Him to send His Son back but, they are not willing to conform to His will to get the work done here on earth that needs to be accomplished so He can do just that!

I do not have a long list of problems in this world that God gets frustrated with, however, I do believe God gets disgusted, angry, sad, and sometimes adamant about what He sees happening here.

When speaking with a friend (a mom) she shared the following and I am using it for an example:

“If I had to ask my child to do something 2 or 3 times a day and they do not do it. It would be most frustrating! What if they needed to ask me to cook dinner 2 or 3 times a day? Do they need to ask me 2 or 3 times to wash their clothes? Do they need me to tell me that it is time for them to wake up and go to school 2 or 3 times? Now, my children can depend on me, so why can't I depend on them? I should be able to depend on them for certain things just like God should be able to depend on – us!”

So, going back to just what I said. Is it fair for people (adult) to put demands on God? For instance, God do this, God please do this, and God please rescue me. God, please send your Son back because I cannot take this anymore. But, at the same time, *they are unwilling to do what it takes for God to let that happen.* Where is the give and take there? Where is fairness? Where is the two-way street? What I just described is not a two-way street.

The thing about it is, if you are doing what God wants you to do in your calling; you see how much needs to be done on this earth - and you don't want God to send Jesus just yet. Why? Because you realize that there are so many, many people who have not heard the truth. You realize how difficult it is to walk on this earth, and how many people are hurting. Plus, you realize how much prayer and warfare needs to be done.

**Mother Teresa said: “There is so little time and there is so much work to do.”** She knew her **calling**, she really did. There was a big difference in attitude between her and other people. For instance, the difference between her attitude and the lives of the people in many of the denominations today is this: They are saying, “Come take me out of here, I can't take it anymore!” That is **defeat!**

**Have I Felt Like That?** Yes, I have felt like that. But I do not make it a point to pray for Jesus' return every day. Like I said, it is not that I have not wished that, and said that, but it is **not** my focus for the day. To a great many people, it is, and that is when it becomes a problem.

The thought or theory of Jesus coming back soon in itself is not harmful or dangerous! But it becomes a problem over time when and if the person's life becomes problem infested, and they cannot see a way to get rid of the conflicts in their life. It is at this point a person can begin to conclude that God is supposed to supply all their needs in accordance with what they think they need and want! In addition to that most people interrupt that scripture to think God is going to bail them out because they want it and they do **not** have to do anything for God! There is a great deal of people, (Christians included) who want something from God. They always come to God when they want something from Him, or when they think they need something. However, they are unwilling to do what it takes for Him to help them, they are unwilling to do what it takes to help Him help them. They are also unwilling to do what it takes for Him to prepare this world to get His Son to be able to come back. They are unwilling to change their lives in accordance with what God wants for them.

Plus, they are unwilling to spend time with God! It is why, God would make the following statement to us, "What do you want Me to do with your life?" God just might say to someone: "What is the matter with you, what do you want from Me?" Can't you just picture Him as the perfect parent He is saying, "What do you want me to do?"

### **Pleasure Seeking People**

Then there are the pleasure-seeking people who claim to be Christians, so they are just as bad, even worse feeding there needs and doing what makes them feel good, instead of going forth into their calling. These people are not saying, come rescue me!" They are saying things like, "I need a new car God. Please, **give** me a new car." That is worse! There is no sincerity in their prayers, no positive motive, just evil!

"Whenever Rabbi Zera' came upon scholars trying (to calculate when the Messiah would arrive), he would say to them, "It has been taught that three things come when the mind is diverted: the Messiah, finding a lost article, and a scorpion. So, don't postpone His coming by thinking about it!" (Sanhedrin 97a)

It is not that the Second Coming is going to be postponed by these people who say, "Just you wait, He is coming real soon.", because Jesus is coming back is not going to be detained by people saying that. However, I do feel this has a great relevance because they are not accomplishing anything by focusing their minds on this. There is a great deal of truth here, when your mind is diverted,

when you are thinking about what you are supposed to be doing. When you are busy doing something else, or as the scripture of this lesson says, *“I must be about the Father’s business.”*

When you are busy doing something else, when you have your mind on what God wants you to be doing rather than what you think God should be doing. When you have your mind on what needs to be accomplished here rather than what God needs to accomplish for you. When you have your mind set on helping God and serving God rather than Him serving you - something will happen! But if you have your mind on what **you think God should be doing** and all the while looking for a solution to your problems and **not letting God handle them through you!** And when you just go to God for help and not being willing to give your part in it. If everybody keeps their mind on that, do you think God is going to send Jesus back? **No!** Good things come when the mind is diverted.

If you put your trust in God, and *“Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and all these things will be added unto you.”* If you have your mind on God’s, will He is going to do what He is supposed to do, not only in your life but everywhere else.

**Everything must be in place for the “second coming”, and if we are not doing what we are supposed to be doing - the stage is not being set!**

So, instead of hoping for His coming, get busy and do something about it! Do not just sit there and feel sorry for yourself and think, maybe He is coming back today. *We should be so busy doing what God wants you to do, you should not have time to think about it.* I am not saying it should not cross your mind ever, but you should not be thinking about it every day and you should not be *dwelling* about it every day.

Do not postpone His coming by putting your mind on it. By the way, if you do not think we cannot detain, or postpone something God wants to do; go to the Bible and read some of the stories about the people in the Bible:

The one who comes to mind first is Jonah. He was a Prophet, and he detained God, by being disobedient! So. Keep your life in order with God instead, spend time doing what He asks you to do, and when He asks you to do it!

Jonah postponed his arrival in Nineveh with the choice he made! He did not stop the plan – but he delayed God from what God wanted done! By the way: Jonah was in the belly of the big fish. However, bigger than that - **Jonah was in disobedience!**

**Life Tool:** Disobedience does influence (affect) what God needs done!

Keep your focus correctly on Jesus Second coming! Think about Jesus second coming as your cue to get on track with God and stay on target prepared if indeed

the Rapture comes during your lifetime! Praying for Rapture is very wrong! Knowing at some point the Rapture could come should be our inspiration and encouragement to get - **our life right with God!**

It is a good reason for you to want to want to get your life right with God, but it should not be your focus! Nor should it be your prayer! It should be an inspiration to you, and an encouragement to you, to get your life right with God! God must fix this world in a way for it to be ready for the second coming of Christ! You see we cannot fix anything if our focus is off.

**“Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the son of man.”** Luke 17:26 (NIV)

*“The LORD saw how great man’s wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. The LORD was grieved that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain.”* (Genesis 6:5)

When God allowed the flood, and when God felt the earth needed to be destroyed – there was a certain level of evilness that it had gotten too! What exactly were the people in Noah’s time doing? How was the evil being manifested? Basically, if you look back, they were drinking to excess, and having sex with everybody, and they were murdering each other!

However, from God’s perspective, it was a different type of evil – and it is at the same level as it is now! Think about this: At that point in history, they were an undeveloped civilization **doing exactly what they wanted to do – with a certain amount of frivolity and frivolous behavior - people just didn’t care and they did whatever they wanted. However, currently in history you have a different type of that kind of behavior. Now what we have is extreme selfishness, greed and over the top explosive anger!**

Let us put it this way. Back in the days of Noah, because of the fact there **was** very few laws if any – there was no accountability. Therefore, it was like, “Oh, that guy made me mad, so I will kill him!” Done! Next! Or it was I want that, so I am just going to take it! Next! Or I like that lady, so I am going to take her. Next!

There was not a consciousness regarding right or wrong coming from society. Now we have a consciousness in society about right or wrong even though people - **do not follow it!** Even though they do not follow it - that awareness of a right from wrong consciousness - **is still there!** They do know better!

#1 Today, there is an attempt to keep sin hidden and not out in the open!

#2, Sins are not frivolous any more they are more - **planned out!**

I would say that most of the murders that were committed in Noah's time were not premeditated, they happened on the spur of the moment. But today they ARE premeditated!

**Let us recap:** Everything is hidden, and everything is planned out to some degree! Lastly and most importantly it is a different type of **selfishness!**

**Back in the days of Noah, it was** selfishness with frivolity, like in, I will just do whatever I want. I will just do whatever I feel.

**Today in (2026) it is:** "If I do this and this and this, I get this!" There is a sense of advancement in the culture that creates a **slithery successfulness** in getting away with sin!

I would go as far to say, "As in the days of Noah" there was no pride for getting away with sin, because who were you fooling? **There was no law!** There was not a feeling of accomplishment when you got away with a sin, now there is! **That is scary!**

What I see with sin today is this: people will go as far as they can to get away with something and then go even farther if they can get away with it without being seen.

The evil that is in the world today is the same level as it was with Noah. **BUT** it is a **different type of evilness!** And the big dividing line is this: In Noah's time you had sin without a conscious and people just did what they wanted! There was no consciousness.

And now you have a consciousness, you have an understanding. You have right or wrong being presented to you, in some manner every day! **BUT** still people go against it anyway! Whether they do it for rebellion, or anger, selfishness, or greed! **They do it despite the morals!** They do it despite the LAW!

It is worse selfishness; it is a much stronger selfishness! And basically, what I am saying is this: in Noah's time you did not have to have that high a level of selfishness to commit the sin that would today be considered atrocious. But today, you must have a severe, and extreme, demonic and evil level of selfishness to be able to get away with the sins that in Noah's day were being committed!

It is the same level of evil, but it is a different type of sin and evilness! In Noah's day people just did not care because - they just did not care! Today people do not care because - **they do not want too!**

## **John Chapter 8** **A Life of Chaos!**

**Verse 1** ‘But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.’

**Verses 2-6** “At dawn He appeared again in the temple courts. Where all the people gathered around Him, and he sat down to teach them. The Teachers of the Law and the Pharisees brought in a woman caught in adultery. They made her stand before the group and said to Jesus, “Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery. In the Law of Moses commanded us to stone such women. Now what do you say?” They were using this question as a trap, to have a basis for accusing Him.”

**Insight:** Within Leviticus 20:10 and Deuteronomy 22:22 both passages from the Old Testament indicate that both parties in an act of adultery will be put to death. Since the women was caught “in the act” it is obvious that the man was there also. Therefore, the hypocrisy of the scribes and the Pharisees is apparent in their double standard. They were more concerned with finding what Jesus would say or do thus, causing Him to be caught not upholding the Mosaic Law!

**Verses 6-8** Once again Jesus was in a very tense situation, and He knew the Pharisees and the teachers of the law were out to catch Him in some way to get rid of Him! The motive of the Pharisees and teachers of the law was to trap Christ! **If** Christ recommended leniency, He would alienate the legalists. **IF** He supported the death penalty, He would alienate the many who opposed it even in those days!

Jesus could have *panicked!* However, He chose to stop and listen to what God wanted Him to do! In so doing He chose to bend down, and He started to write on the ground with His finger. I’m positive His accusers began to get very confused! Jesus continued to listen to His Father and when they kept on questioning Him, He straightened up and said to them, “*Let one of you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her.*” Having said that Jesus stooped down again and began to write on the ground again! What a way to handle a dangerous and tense situation!

**Insight:** When we are put into a tense situation, we can either panic and make a mountain out of a molehill – or we can make the situation less than it might be by stopping and asking God how He wants us to handle the situation! Let me explain a bit more: There are two different ways to make a mountain out of a molehill. **First**, we can take a problem and turn it into something so big and so

complicated that we feel hopeless. **Secondly**, we can take something we see as a positive thing in our lives and exaggerate it so much or cherish it so much it begins to consume us. The result is that the other things God feels are important in our lives fade in value! No matter what the origin of these habits in handling situations and circumstances are, there is another way – **GOD’S WAY!**

When a situation or circumstance comes up and that old habit of making a mountain out of molehill begins to rear its ugly head, what can we do? Before we start to think of all the things that could go wrong, or just when we start to think of the first things that could go wrong, do not panic! Try the following:

### **Panic Check List!**

Step back from the situation!

Ask God for His perspective!

If you encounter a problem, **STOP!**

Walk away from it – put it down!

Then get with God again!

Once again, ask God for His perspective and direction!

God wants to do things in our lives simply and permanently. When we get with God about a situation or circumstance, and **if** we follow the direction, He gives us in how to handle that specific situation, He has control. You see God only has as much control of our lives as we give him! So, if we have given God total control, unless we give room for Satan, the outcome **should be permanent**. But! We must continue to walk in God’s direction. Remember, we can be delivered from something, but if we choose to keep doing whatever we have been delivered from, the deliverance will not be permanent.

Jesus had a potentially explosive situation here! The people involved were not only planning on stoning a woman to death, but they had set a trap for Jesus at the same time! The situation was volatile, and it had to be handled perfectly. Once again, Jesus showed us how to handle and deal with a situation and a circumstance as a human being. This time He did not walk away from the situation. Instead, He stepped back and pulled himself out of the situation temporarily, He bent down and started scribbling in the sand. In everything Jesus did, He wanted God to have the victory!

*"The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work."* John  
3:8b (NIV)

Jesus came to destroy the works of the Devil, Jesus’ goal in everything He said and did was for God to have the victory! God wants the victory over Satan in

everything we do also! **That should be our goal!** We should never, ever think any other way. When Jesus leaned down and started drawing in the sand, He literally took Himself **out** of the situation and then came back to it. He was doing something to get His mind **off** of the situation; and He was doing something to take his mind **off** the circumstance He was in!

This was a very judgmental crowd, and they were looking for trouble! They wanted Him to tell them that they were right in wanting to stone the woman, because that was the law! I am sure they were stunned and caught off guard by what He did. The act, itself that Jesus performed was to **take His mind off the situation separating Himself from what He saw** – the crowd must have been stunned WHEN Jesus squatted down, and He begins to **doodle!** Can't you just see the people trying to figure out what He was doodling? This procedure bought Him the time to get clear direction from God on how to handle this explosive situation. Remember, if Jesus did not handle this appropriately, they could have turned on Him and tried to stone Him to death. Satan already was plotting to kill Him, but it was **not His time!** Jesus was **NOT** writing the sins of the accusers in the sand. **The situation was way to explosive for that!** They already wanted to kill Him. And they would have turned on Him in a second. What Jesus did for those few minutes, *confused* them, and bought Him the time He needed. Once again, what an example!

**Verse 9-11** At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the *older* ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there. Jesus straightened up and asked her, “Woman where are they? Has no one condemned you?” “No one, sir,” she said. “*Then neither do I condemn you,*” Jesus declared. “*Go now and leave your life of sin.*”

**Insight:** it was the tradition that, in the execution by stoning, the oldest should cast the first stone, and so on. Thus, in this case, the eldest accuser was the first to be convicted – by the divine, accusing finger – that he also had broken God’s and thus deserved to die. Only, Jesus had the right, therefore, to stone her, but He also had the right to forgive her (Luke 5:23-24) and did so – because He knew that she was repentant!

### **A Dispute over Jesus’ Testimony!**

**Verse 12** “When Jesus spoke again to the people, He said, “*I AM the light of the world, whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.*”

**Insight:** This is the second of the great ‘I AM’ statements of Christ in the gospel of John (see John 6:35), comparing Himself in effect to the sun. Physically speaking, the sun is the life and light of the world (Genesis 1:4,9; also, Genesis

1:14-15; and Revelation 21:23-25; 22:5). Christ did indeed create the sun and even now sustains its life-giving radiations.

*“In the past God spoke to our ancestors through the prophets at many times and in various ways, but in these last days He has spoken to us by His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, and through whom also He made the universe. The Son is the radiance of God’s glory and the exact representation of His being, sustaining all things by His powerful Word. After he had provided purification for sins, He became as much superior to the angels as the name He has inherited is superior to theirs.”* (Hebrews 1:1-4) 62-65

**Verses 13-19** The Pharisees challenged Him, ‘Here you are appearing as your own witness; your testimony is not valid! Jesus answered, “Even if I testify on my own behalf, my testimony is valid, for I know *where I came from and where I am going. But you have no idea where I come from or where I am going. You judge by human standards; I pass judgement on no one. But if I do judge my decisions are true because I am not alone. I stand with the Father, who sent me. In your own Law it is written that the testimony of two witnesses is true. I am one who testifies for myself; my other witness is The Father who sent me.*” Then they asked Him, “Where is your Father?” “*You do not know me or my Father,*” Jesus replied. “*If you knew me, you would know my Father also.*”

**Insight:** Jesus never speaks of Joseph in any of the gospels.

**Verse 20** ‘He spoke these words while teaching in the temple courts near the place where the offerings were put. Yet no one seized Him because His hour had not yet come.’

**Insight:** This is the last of seven occurrences in the Gospel of John of the phrase “**not yet**” in reference to the time for Christ’s death.

### **A Dispute over who Jesus is!**

**Verse 21-29** Once more Jesus said to them, “*I am going away, and you will look for me, and you will die in your sin. Where I go, you cannot come.*” This made the Jews ask, “Will he kill himself? Is that why He says, “Where I go, you cannot come?” But He continued, “*You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am He, you will indeed die in your sins.*”

“Who are you?” They asked. “*Just what I have been telling you from the beginning,*” Jesus replied. “*I have much to say in judgment of you. But He who sent me is, trustworthy, and what I have heard from Him I tell the world.*” They did not understand that He was telling them about His Father. So, Jesus said, “*When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that **I AM He** and that I do nothing on my own but speak just what the Father has taught me. The*

*one who sent me is with me; He has not left me alone, for I always do what pleases Him.*

### **A Dispute over whose children Jesus' Opponents are!**

**Verse 30-47** Even as He spoke, many believed in Him. To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, ***“IF you hold to my teaching, (IF you are faithful to what I have said) then you are really my disciples. Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.”***

To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, ***“IF you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples. Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.”***

*They answered Him, “We are Abraham’s descendants and have never been slaves of anyone. How can you say that we shall be set free?” Jesus replied, “Very truly I tell you, everyone who sins is a slave to sin. Now a slave has no permanent place in the family, but a son belongs to it forever. So, if the **Son** sets you free, you will be free indeed. I know that you are Abraham’s descendants. Yet you are looking for a way to kill Me, because you have no room for My word. I am telling you what I have seen in The Father’s presence, and you are doing what you have heard from your father.”*

*Abraham is our father,” they answered. “IF you were Abraham’s children, said Jesus, “then you would do what Abraham did. As it is, you are looking for a way to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do such things. You are doing the works of your own father.”*

*“We are not illegitimate children,” they protested. “The only Father we have is God Himself.”*

*Jesus said to them, “IF God were really your Father, you would love Me, for I have come here from God. I have not come on my own; **God sent me**. Why is My language not clear to you? Because You are unable to hear what I say. You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father’s desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language for he is a liar and the father of all lies. Yet because I tell you the truth you do not believe me! Can any of you prove me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why don’t you believe me? Whoever belongs to God hears what God says. The reason you do not hear is that you do not belong to God.”*

### **Jesus' Claims about Himself!**

**Verse 48-59** “The Jews answered Him, aren’t we right in saying that you are a Samaritan and demon-possessed?”

*“I AM not possessed by a demon, (there is NO devil in Me) said Jesus, “but I honor My Father and you dishonor me, I AM not seeking glory for myself; but there is one who seeks it, and He is the judge. Very truly I tell you, whoever obeys. My word will never see death.”*

At this they exclaimed, “Now we know that you demon-possessed! Abraham died and so did the prophets, yet you say that whoever obeys your word will never taste death. Are you greater than our father Abraham? He died, and so did the prophets. Who do you think you are?”

Jesus replied, **“IF I glorify myself, my glory means nothing. My Father, whom you claim as your God, is the one who glorifies Me. Though you do not know Him, I know Him and obey His word. Our father Abraham rejoiced at the thought of seeing my day; he saw it and was glad.”**

“You are not yet fifty years old, “they said to Him, “and you have seen Abraham!”

*Very truly I tell you,* “Jesus answered, **‘before Abraham was born, I AM!’**”

At this, they picked up stones to stone Him, but Jesus hid Himself, slipping away from the temple grounds.”

**Insight:** Once again God THE Father – with His Hand covered His Son Jesus and He slipped away unseen under His Cloak of Obscurity!

### **A LIFE of CHAOS!**

Jesus’ life was a life of chaos! There were miracles because Jesus was able to bring God into the situation due to His obedience, faithfulness, and determination. Because Jesus did this - God was able to intervene every single time!

However, Jesus’ life daily was - chaos! It was extremely chaotic! There was no stability, and He knew it! He knew that every day was going to bring another problem or more pain.

When something keeps cropping up in God’s way Jesus didn’t sulk! If you were on a road walking, with Jesus and someone puts a huge detour – let’s say a boulder falls fifteen feet in front of you!

Do you think that Jesus is going to say, “Oh, gosh we have this boulder in the way, let’s turn around and go back?” He would NOT do that! Do you think He is going to sit there and say, “Now, we got this boulder in front of us, let’s just sit and feel sorry for ourselves?” NO! He is going to do one of a couple of things – He is either going to ask His Father God to move the thing out of the way or He is

going to climb over it – or walk around it! However, **we all know that He is going to do whatever God tells him to do!**

The point is: when someone throws a detour in God's will – God wouldn't tell His son or us to stop and abandon the mission! God doesn't give up nor would He tell Jesus or us too! Jesus may have to take one step back and think and listen for a moment – **but Jesus immediately moves on – Jesus immediately keeps going!** So, if you feel your life right now is constantly being detoured and road-blocked or if you feel God is consistently frustrated learn to roll with the punches – **learn to go with what works, which is what God tells you to do!**

What you would do in any given decision is not necessarily what **God would do nor is it what HE would want you to do!**

Your life could be turned upside down on a regular basis – so learn to roll with the punches! Seek God's direction for each and everything in your life! Every decision you make in your life – God has direction for you!

(See: Luke 4:2-44) (Isaiah 53:1-12)

## John Chapter 9

### Spirit Blindness versus being Content!

**Verses 1-12** “As He went along, He saw a man blind from birth. His disciples asked Him, “Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind? *“Neither this man nor his parents sinned,”* said Jesus, *“but this happened so that the works of God might be displayed in him. As long as it is day, we must do the works of Him who sent me. Night is coming when, when no one can work. While I AM in the world, I am the light of the world.”*

“After saying this, He spit on the ground, made some mud with saliva, and put it on the man’s eyes. *“Go, He told him, wash in the Pool of Siloam”* (this word means “Sent”).

So, the man went and washed and came home seeing. His neighbors and those who had formerly seen him begging asked, “Isn’t this the same man who used to sit and beg?” Some claimed that he was. Others said, “No, he only looks like him.” But he himself insisted, “I am the man.”

How then were your eyes opened?” they asked. He replied, “The man they call Jesus made some mud and put it on my eyes, He told me to go to Siloam and wash. So, I went and washed, and then I could see.” “Where is this man? they asked. I don’t know”, he said.

### The Pharisees Investigate the Healing.

**Verses 13-34** “They brought to the Pharisees the man who had been blind. Now he day on which Jesus had made the mud and opened the man’s eyes was a Sabbath. Therefore, the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. “He put mud on my eyes, “the man replied, “and I washed, and I now see.”

“Some of the Pharisees said, “This man is not from God, for He does not keep the Sabbath.” But others asked, “How can a sinner perform such signs?” So, they were divided. Then they turned again to the blind man, “What have you to say about Him? It was your eyes He opened.” The man replied, “He is a prophet.”

“They still did not believe that He had been blind and had received his sight until they sent for the man’s parents. “Is this our son? They asked. “Is this the one you say was born blind? How is it that now he can see?”

“We know he is our son,” the parents answered,” and we know he was born blind. But how he can see now or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him, he is of age, he will speak for himself.” His parents said this, because they were afraid of the Jewish leaders, who already had decided that anyone who

acknowledged that Jesus was the Messiah would be put out of the synagogue. That was why his parents said, "He is of age, ask him."

"A **second time** they summoned the man who had been blind. "Give glory to God by telling the truth. They said. "We know this Man is a sinner." **He replied, "Whether He is a sinner or not, I don't know. One thing I do know. I was blind but now I see!"** Then they asked him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" He answered, "I have told you already and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you want to become His disciples too?" Then they hurled insults at him and said, "You are this fellow's disciple! We are disciples of Moses! We know that God spoke to Moses, but as for this fellow, we don't even know where He comes from."

"The man answered, "Now that is remarkable! You don't know where he comes from, yet He opened my eyes. We know that God does not listen to sinners. He listens to the godly person who does His will. Nobody had ever heard of opening the eyes of a man born blind. If this Man were not from God, He could do nothing!" To his they replied, "You were steeped in sin at birth, how dare you lecture us!" And they threw him out."

### **Spiritual Blindness!**

"Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and when He found him, He said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" Who is he, sir?" the man asked. "Tell me so that I may believe Him." Jesus said, "**You have now seen Him; in fact, He is the one speaking with you.**" Then the man said, "Lord, I believe," and he worshipped Him."

Jesus said, "*For judgement I have come into this world so that the blind will see and those who see will become blind.*"

Some Pharisees, who were with Him heard Him say this and asked, "Are we blind too?" Jesus said, "If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains."

**Insight:** Every day of Jesus' life on this earth was full of chaos! He was being criticized, and people were wanting Him dead everywhere He went! In fact, they were attempting to figure out a way to kill him all the time in every city He entered! However, He kept pushing through – every day was a battle at some level for Jesus! But very day of His life on earth He set the example for us. So, let's look at how He handled all the stress He was put under:

**The Battle is the Lord's.** I have a question for you! **If** someone truly believes that the battle is the Lord's - **WHY** when in a time of chaos or suffering are they fretting about it? If someone truly believes that the battle is the Lord's

- **WHY** are they worrying about it? **If** someone truly believes that the battle is the Lord's - **WHY** are they trying to **FIGURE OUT** what it would take to fix things? **If** someone truly believes the battle is the Lord's - **WHY** do, they want a "**QUICK FIX**" to get it over with? Never considering that out of this situation God may **NOT** want things to be over quickly to teach all the people involved something that is important to HIM? **If** the battle is the Lord's - **WHY** is the situations and circumstances involved in the battle the priority in their daily thought life. Do they not trust God to handle it?

FIRST OF ALL LET'S LOOK AT THIS VERY IMPORTANT FACT – IF YOU ARE A CHRISTIAN - THE FOLLOWING PHRASE SHOULD NOT BE IN YOUR MIND AND THOUGHT LIFE - Never should we be saying - **I HAVE TO FIGURE THIS OUT!**

Trying to figure something out should not even come into consideration in a Christian's life – you CANNOT walk in obedience with that mindset! We are servants - remember? We are Sheep – remember? The servant doesn't figure out what his MASTER wants done - the Master tells the servant what to do and how to do it?

I want to assure you of this – if we go ahead and get our hands or our mouths into any given messed up situation without getting with God first – we have messed up big time! WHY? Because we have just taken the situation into our own hands and pushed God aside! We can do that, you know. God doesn't go where He is not wanted! And remember this: He will not override our will in any given situation! If this happens: THE BATTLE WILL NOT BE WON! THAT IS A FACT! Why? Because Jesus gave us many examples and here are two of them: John 8:28b - Jesus said: *I do nothing on my own, but say only what the Father has taught me.* In John 8:29c - Jesus said: *"I always do what pleases my Father!"*

NOW! In any given battle large or small we need to PULL BACK and SIT DOWN WITH GOD! AND VENT, VENT, VENT TO GOD! By the way didn't Jesus go away and get alone with His Father and VENT TO HIM the night before He was crucified? We are supposed to walk Like Jesus did, aren't we? (I John 2:5-6)

There are several instances in the Bible where Jesus went off by Himself and prayed and received instruction from his Father to "do nothing on his own" and "what to say and how to say it" - and handle God's agenda for the next day.

When you are upset about something, and it is bothering you - TELL GOD - to a TEE how you feel and what your perspective is regarding what is going on! DON'T RUSH! When you are done – STOP and LISTEN, LISTEN, LISTEN to what God must tell you - DON'T RUSH GOD for answers! Give God time to give you the big picture! Let Him do the talking at this point - then and only then are you

going to begin to see the whole picture through God's eyes! We all need God's perspectives on everything because His perspectives are totally accurate and perfect - ours are not! So, why shouldn't we want God's truth instead of the chaos that is going on in our minds? Our perspectives and thoughts more often than not get all mixed up - our selfishness more often than not gets in the way whether we think so or not. Wouldn't you want everything in your life to work out the way YOU want it? Of course, you would - be honest!

BE STILL BEFORE GOD AND LISTEN, LISTEN, LISTEN regarding what He may or may not want YOU to do - and then carry out the direction He gives you in the **way** HE TELLS YOU TO! Then and only then can you rely on this one fact: - **IF** you allow God to handle things and do *only* what God tells you to do - GOD WILL HAVE 100% CONTROL OF THE SITUATION - ALLOWING HIM TO WORK TO THE GOOD OF THOSE WHO LOVE THE LORD!

*"All those gathered here will know that it is not by sword or spear that the LORD saves; for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give all of you into our hands." 1 Samuel 17:47 (NIV)*

### **Being Content! Part One**

*". . . since, as far as I am concerned, I have learned to be content regardless of circumstances. I know what it is to be in want, and I know what it is to have more than enough—in everything and in every way, I have learned the secret of being full and being hungry, of having abundance and being in need."*

Philippians 4:11b-12 (JNT)

What kind of life brings contentment? The Apostle Paul's life was one full of chaos! He was in physical danger most of the time! He was opposed all the time! When he preached there were people who listened and there were those who were hostile! He spent a great deal of time in prison, chained to a guard! Paul had a "thorn in the flesh" which on many occasions he prayed asking God to remove. (2 Corinthians 12:7-9). **God refused him.**

In the above verse Paul tells us through all these issues and problems: **He learned to be content.** It is obvious that Paul did not live based on his feelings! **He lived based on who he was in God!** Paul wrote, *"Yes, I am well pleased with weaknesses, insults, hardships, persecutions and difficulties endured on behalf of the Messiah; for it is when I am weak that I am strong."* 2 Corinthians 12:10) (JNT)

### **Foundational Fact**

“God’s goal is **not** to make you happy. No matter how hard it is for you to believe this, it’s time to do so! Life is not about you being comfortable and happy and successful and pain free. Release the idea that contentment requires comfort.”  
Charles (Chuck) Swindoll

## **Being Content!**

### **Part Two**

“IN *union with the Lord I greatly rejoice that now, after this long time, you have let your concern for me express itself again. Of course, you were concerned for me all along, but you had no opportunity to express it. Not that I am saying this to call attention to any need of mine; since, as far as I am concerned, I have learned to be content regardless of circumstances. I know what it is to be in want, and I know what it is to have more than enough—in everything and in every way, I have learned the secret of being full and being hungry, of having abundance and being in need. I can do all things through him who gives me power.*” Are you listening to God? Philippians 4:10-13

### **A Working Principle!**

**If** you are not at peace with what you have and where you are – God isn’t going to just jump in and make it better! God only comes in and intervenes and makes changes when we are done complaining and whining and trying to make it better yourself! When God is fully satisfied that we are truly content where we are at – He will make plans to intervene. Every time He moves in and makes a change is when our heart and mind is totally at peace with where we are. We can’t fool God and it will be in His time frame only! We must become thankful with where we are and content to *stay right where we are* if God wants us there!

### **In My Life!**

Before God has ever moved to change something in my life, I had to become completely content with where I was! Everything that concerned me had to wait until I was content with where I was. Then He began to intervene. And it wasn’t instant – it wasn’t like as soon as I was content then He intervened. I had to learn to be at peace, and then God will begin to slowly intervene.

Complaining doesn’t do any good. You must learn to be thankful! God has been bringing this up a great deal lately in the example I set to people. And in the way I help them look at things. It really bothers God when people have every need provided and they are not thankful. It really bugs God! It really does! When people are complaining, I want this, I need this, or I wish this would change. If they have their needs provided, this is not the thing to do. If someone has a dire need and he or she are calling on God to help him or her that is one thing. This must be what God considers a dire need! But it really bugs God when people have their needs being met, and they are always wanting more and more!

### **Look At It This Way!**

Here is a way to look at this: If you had a child and you were doing everything for them to make sure their needs were being met. If you were breaking your back to make sure their needs are met, and all that child is doing is complaining and asking you for more and more. How would that make you feel?

We are talking here about shelter, food, clothes, etc. We are not talking about needs in accordance with the world's standards or even what we think we need or want. **We are talking about needs in accordance with God's definition!**

**Definition of a need: If it is preventing you from doing what the Lord has called you to do, and you are walking in obedience, then it is a need.**

*"Moreover, my God will fill every need of yours **according to his glorious wealth**, in union with the Messiah Yeshua."* Philippians 4:19 (JNT)

This is the ultimate assurance of God's providence and sufficiency.

### **When You Are in the Process!**

When you are in the process of learning to walk in obedience, food, shelter, clothes, are the things that in able you to go after God to get cleaned up to walk in your calling. And we forget this so fast!

**When you want more in your life then God feels you can handle, you get discouraged, you get selfish, and you get jealous.** When you learn to be content it's a continuous learning, changing, rethinking, reconsidering, retraining, and re-teaching of yourself toward God's way. It is not like, "Oh, I just read that, I've learned it! That is not how it works! It is continual learning, changing, rethinking, and reconsidering the area, the thought, the subject, and the need. When you do that, you accomplish several things:

**Number one:** you learn to be more like God! Because you become humble.

**Number two:** you learn to trust God! Instead of complaining!

**Number three:** you learn to appreciate the things you have, because you see how it is blessing you and how it can bless others! And then you begin to see how much it is doing for God! You learn to appreciate what you have. Finally, you become useful to God! Because slowly but surely you start really flowing in whom God has made you, who God is transforming you into, and where He has put you! You start flowing in where God has put you, and in what you are doing

for God. You start to get contented or satisfied with where you are. You flat out get satisfied with God and where He has you!

When your life is where God wants it, you really don't have anything to worry about. Now this isn't to say that problems aren't going to come up because they do, but it isn't a continuous worrying – it should not be a continuous worrying. If you are waking up and worrying all day and the whole week is going like that – there is something vitally wrong! You are missing something like a major piece of information and a major direction or maybe you are just hanging on to something that you don't want to let go of that God wants you to put down. However, it should not be continuous worrying!

### **What kind of life?**

What kind of a life brings contentment? The Apostle Paul's life was one full of chaos! He was in physical danger all the time! He was opposed all the time. When he preached there were people who listened and there were those who were hostile! He spent a great deal of time in prison, chained to a guard! Paul had a "thorn in the flesh" which he prayed on many occasions asking God to remove (2 Corinthians 12:7-9).

Paul tells us through all his issues and problems – he learned to be content! He did not live based on his feelings! He lived based on who he was in God. Paul wrote "Yes, I am well pleased with weakness, insults, hardships, persecutions and difficulties endured on behalf of the Messiah; for it is when I am weak, I am strong." 2 Corinthians 2:10 (JNT)

### **Life Tool**

If we are not at peace with what we have and where we are, God isn't going to just jump in and make it better! God only comes in and intervenes and makes changes when we are done complaining and whining and trying to make it better our self!

## John Chapter 10

### Hearing God's VOICE is a Divine Right!

**Verses 1-21** *“Very truly I tell you Pharisees, anyone who does not enter the sheep pen by the gate, but climbs in by some other way, is a thief and a robber. The one who enters by the gate is the shepherd (Christ Himself) of the sheep. The gatekeeper opens the gate for Him, and **the sheep listens to His voice**. He calls His own sheep by name and leads them out. When He has brought out all His own, **He goes on ahead of them and His sheep follow Him because they know His voice!** But they will never follow a stranger; in fact, they will run away from him because they do not recognize a stranger's voice!”* Jesus used this figure of speech, but the Pharisees did not understand what He was telling them.”

**Insight: Hearing God's Voice is SUPERNATURAL!** When Adam and Eve left Paradise, they left with a marvelous *Supernatural Gift!* That is not all they left with – however it was the most marvelous action God could give under the circumstances. God was most generous in allowing them to leave with TWO DIVINE RIGHTS - even after their acts of disobedience – God did not cut off communication with them – IF THEY WANTED TO SPEAK WITH HIM - they still could!

Hearing God talk to us is a most important part of God's will for our lives! In fact, **hearing God speak to us** is a divine right given to us by God Himself! This divine right was instituted in the Garden of Eden. The other divine right I would like to mention is the **right to make our own choices**. After the fall of man, many abilities and many privileges were no longer available to us. However, these two privileges remain the same – until this day - and they are truly divine! **Hearing God's voice is “The Priority” in our lives!** Without the ability to hear God speak to us and tell us which way to go in all areas of our life – we are in a danger zone! Why? Because every step we take each day is a choice! EVERYTHING IS A CHOICE and **if** we are not taking the time to ask God what He wants us to do and how He wants us to handle our day – we are in disobedience!

Let us look at our freedom to make choices: When Adam and Eve were in the Garden, they had the right to make their own choices – God did not create us to be puppets. God gave us our own free will – we have the right to choose. Adam

and Eve made a choice that not only affected them, but **it affected us and the rest of mankind!**

*“So, when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; **and she also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate.**”* Genesis 3:6 - NRSV

**Insight:** As I have mentioned before there is no need to try to blame Adam and Eve because if they had not made the wrong choice one of us would have. It would be arrogant and haughty to think of this in any other way!

There are a couple of things which need to be looked at here. God was watching this situation as it was happening. Adam was standing there too! According to the information we have Adam did not make a move to stop Eve! He simply joined in and ate. This is an important fact. However, the fact I will address is this: God also made no move to stop them! If He had He would have gone against the divine right of their freedom to choose! God does not go back on His Word! Understand, God does not stop us from making the wrong choice! The choices we make are ours alone – and keep in mind **there are choices which cannot be fixed!** If you are in the process of making a wrong choice God may attempt to “prompt” you or He could try to get your attention in some way *but* – **He will not stop, you!** There was more riding on the choices of Adam and Eve than could ever be imagined. However, God did not stop them. There were two choices involved here. Adam’s choice and Eve’s choice! Eve allowed herself to be manipulated by Satan and Adam (as overseer of the Garden) stood there knowing what God had said and he disobeyed anyway. When the last bite was taken Satan moved in and became the Prince of this World! (John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11) **In the blink of an eye everything changed!** It was a hostile takeover of this world! Satan had taken control! *“We know that we are children of God and that the world around us is **under the control of the evil one.**”* I John 5:19 (TLT)

All of this leads us to our most important divine right: **God wants to talk to us.**

When you have presented your issues, concerns, and problems to God – **He wants to answer!** Therefore, be still, be quiet and listen! Give Him time to answer! Do not rush God – no matter what - make ample time for Him to speak to you! None of us can afford to **not learn** to hear God voice! Here are examples of possible questions for God: How should I handle the person at work who is

discrediting me behind my back? My son or daughter is up to something I feel is a danger to them – what is your direction for this situation God? My husband/wife seems to be pulling away from me God – what do I do? What car would you like me to buy? What is the best doctor you want me to go too? What church would you like me to attend? What kind of diet would you like me to feed my family?

People have told me these types of questions are not necessary to go to God about – He simply wants us to use our wisdom. Let me say this. God wants to be involved in each detail of my life! He knows how my body works. He knows what is going on inside my body. He knows what is going on in the mind of someone who is trying to destroy my reputation. He knows the safest and most economical car for me to buy. My money is His money! Therefore, should God not tell me how to spend His money? He knows every detail of everything about me and my life. The wisdom gained over someone’s lifetime is filled with worldly wisdom! Therefore, worldly wisdom and the opinions of man more times than not are not God’s thoughts and perspectives for my life!

Satan can fake any one of us out with nudges and promptings. I am no longer willing to take the chance of going by nudges, promptings, and dreams. Why? Because, Satan can give me a dream, a nudge and attempt to prompt me. If Satan can masquerade as and “angel of light, then **he has the capability to fake me out!** (2 Corinthians 11:14 (NIV),

Matthew 24:24 tells us Satan can even deceive the followers of Jesus if we are not careful!

Dr. James Dobson said, “You can’t obey God if you are hazy about what He (God) wants you to do. But most people lack a clear idea of how to discern His Voice. They depend on feelings and impressions to interpret His will, which is unreliable and dangerous. What they feel is highly subjective. It is influenced by what they want, what is going on in their lives and even how much sleep they got last night. Some terrible mistakes have been made by believers who thought they had heard the voice of the Lord.”

We are in some perilous times right now and I need specific details regarding every PART of my life. How about you?

The type of conversation we see in Genesis 3:8-13 is the type of conversation God wants with us today! You can count on it. Jesus said the following: “There

*is so much more I want to tell you, but you can't bear it now. When the Spirit of truth comes, (John 16:12-13 – TLT) **he will guide you** into all truth. He will not speak on his own but will tell you what he has heard. He will tell you about the future.<sup>1</sup>*

*“I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will **guide you** into all the truth; for he will not speak on his own, but will **speak** whatever he hears, and he will **declare to you** the things that are to come. (John 16:12-13 – NRSV)*

Jesus specifically said the Holy Spirit was going to talk with us! He did not say He was going to nudge us and give us impressions. He said He was going to **talk to us!** If we are **not** listening to God. Satan can attempt to nudge us if he wants! When we do feel the cringing of the Holy Spirit within us – we need to listen up! When that happens, we need to be incredibly careful because something is not right! At that moment God is trying to get through to us to tell us something. Because we are about to do something we should not do, or if we are not where we are supposed to be - because we were not listening! Jesus declared the following:

*But he answered, “It is written, ‘One does not live by bread alone, **but by every word that comes from the mouth of God.**’ (Matthew 4:4 – NRSV)*

*“Whoever is **from God hears the words** of God.” John 8:47 (NRSV)*

The Strong's Concordance tells us the use of “word” and “words” in the scriptures above is reference #4487 - Rehma meaning: spoken, discourse, words spoken by a **living voice!**

*“My sheep hear my **voice**. I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they will never perish. No one will snatch them out of my hand.” (John 10:27 – NRSV)*

The Strong's Concordance tells us the word “voice” in the above scripture is reference #5456 - “**phone**” pronounced in the Greek (fo-nay) meaning: sound, noise, uttered words. **It could not be plainer!**

**Hearing God's Voice is SUPERNATURAL!** There is a need to understand a truth regarding hearing God speak to us. Even if someone does not know God and even if they do not love God and even if they do not believe there is a God - they still have THE RIGHT to hear His voice.

**Hearing God's voice is a Divine Right!** Every person born has the right to hear God speak to them! This gift is open to everyone; it is not just for those who call themselves Christians!

There is a need to understand this truth regarding hearing God speak to us. Even **if** someone does not know God and even if they do not love God and even if they do not believe there is a God - they still have a right to hear His voice.

Every person born has the right to hear God speak to them! This gift is open to everyone; it is not just for those who call themselves Christians!

*“Scripture makes it clear that the Lord wants to talk to every one of us: ‘And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, this is the way, walk ye in it, when you turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.’”* Isaiah 30:21

**A Question for YOU. . .** “Why do you think it strange that the one who created you would want to speak with and have fellowship with the one He created? **If** you think what God had to say two thousand years ago to another person is more important than what He personally has to say to you each day – than there is no point in your asking God for help in your life – because He can’t do it!”

**Our Purpose for Hearing God:** What is the purpose for hearing God? The purpose for hearing God is to give God the victory in your day. To put it another way, the purpose for hearing God is to enable Him to guide you into a victorious position! When you are in a victorious position, God gets the victory!

When you evaluate a situation/circumstance by speaking to God, by listening to His voice, by knowing God's Word and by following the guidance of the Holy Spirit – this brings you Godly wisdom! You will get **smarter!**

When you evaluate a situation/circumstance by relying on your own opinions or experience, or someone else's opinions or experiences other than God's – this brings up worldly wisdom. You will get **stupid!**

God's wisdom is the most important way we can know how to go about living our lives for God. God's wisdom is the only type of wisdom that can truly benefit our lives on this earth! **God's wisdom is perfect wisdom. It is truth and it is eternal!**

When God tells you something, it is **important!** If He tells you something He wants done, **it is important. Everything God tells you is important!** So, when He tells you something, He is **commanding you** with instructions. **Take it seriously!** When we go to God for instruction about anything, and **when God gives us direction, it is a command to TAKE ACTION – anything less than that is disobedience!** (sw-h)

**Verse 9** “Therefore, Jesus said again, “*Very truly I tell you, I AM the gate for the sheep. All who have come before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep have **not** listened to them. I AM the gate; whoever enters through Me will be saved. They will come in and go out and find pasture.*

**Verse 10-13** “*The thief comes only to steal and destroy; I have come that they may have life and have it to the full. I AM THE good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep. The hired hand is not the shepherd and does not own the sheep. So, when he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf attacks the flock and scatters it. The man runs away because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep”.*

**Insight:** At this point Jesus is speaking about Satan. Satan comes to steal, kill, and destroy the lives of every individual who will buy into his lies! In fact, Jesus himself said that **Satan is the father of all lies.**

### **The Garden of Eden was Eternity!**

When God created the heavens and the earth and all that was in it – everything was forever - because everything existed in **eternity!** **What God had created was Eternity!** Everything was eternal! Nothing would see death! Not Adam and Eve, nor the animals, nor the fowls of the air, nor the fish in the sea! The trees would not shed leaves; the flowers would never die! **There was no evil!** There was no pain, no sorrow, no sickness, everything was perfect, and the best part was that the **WORD OF GOD VISITED** Adam and Eve every day! Things were not just all good - they were: **“Perfect!”**

God explained to Adam and Eve everything they needed to know regarding their place in this Paradise! Everything in the garden was theirs for them to enjoy! Everything was created with them in mind! God asked only one thing of them. Just one thing! What God asked them not to do was for their own protection! That one thing was: “Do not eat from the tree of knowledge of good and evil! Just **ONE** thing God asked of them – just one don’t do it! They didn’t obey!

## **The Two Trees!**

*“ADONAI, God, gave the person (Adam) this order: “You may freely eat from every tree in the garden <sup>17</sup> except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. You are not to eat from it, because on the day that you eat from it, it will become certain that you will die.” Genesis 2:16-17 CJB*

**Tree of Life:** The “tree of life” was an actual tree, with real fruit whose properties would enable even mortal men to live indefinitely. Though modern scientists may have difficulty in determining the nature of such a remarkable food, they also have been unable so far even to determine the basic physiological cause of aging and death. Thus, it is impossible to say scientifically that no chemical substance could exist which might stabilize all metabolic processes and thereby prevent aging.

**Tree of Knowledge:** The same cautions apply to any discussions of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, which likewise was genuinely physical. It is conceivable that the fruit contained substances capable of catalyzing physiological decay processes in the body, perhaps affecting even the genetic system. Whether or not this was the case a “knowledge” of evil would necessarily follow its eating since evil is fundamentally merely rejection of God’s Word. Man had abundant knowledge of good already, since everything God had made was “very good”, but disobedience would itself constitute an experimental knowledge of evil. Dr. Henry M. Morris, Institute for Creation Research

## **The Father of all lies speaks!**

*“Now the serpent (Satan) was more crafty than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, “Did God really say, ‘You must not eat from any tree in the garden?’” The woman said to the serpent, “We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden, but God did say, ‘You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.’” “You will not certainly die,” the serpent said to the woman. “For God knows that when you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realized they were naked; so, they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.”*

## **God Speaks!**

*Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden. <sup>9</sup> But the LORD God called to the man, “Where are you?” He answered, “I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so*

*I hid.” And he said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?” The man said, “The woman you put here with me—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it.” Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this you have done? The woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.” So the LORD God said to the serpent, “Because you have done this, “Cursed are you above all livestock and all wild animals! You will crawl on your belly and you will eat dust all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel.” (Genesis 3:14-15)*

**Truth: God’s grace doesn’t cancel out the consequences for sin!** *“To the woman he said, I will make your pains in childbearing very severe; with painful labor you will give birth to children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you.” (Genesis 3:16)*

*“To Adam he said, “Because you listened to your wife and ate fruit from the tree about which I commanded you, ‘You must not eat from it’, cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat food from it all the days of your life. It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field. By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return.” (Genesis 3:17-19)*

*Adam named his wife Eve, because she would become the mother of all the living. The LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife and clothed them. (Genesis 3:2)*

### **God had to take Action!**

*“And the LORD God said, “The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. **He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life** and eat and live forever.” So the LORD God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken. After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life.” (Genesis 3:1-24)*

The closeness Adam and Eve had with God in the garden was more than wonderful. It was perfect because they were living in a perfect world – **Eternity!** Adam and Eve had to leave the Garden! God had to work quickly. If God had left Adam and Eve in the Garden, they would have experienced eternal pain! God loved Adam and Eve and He was doing what He was doing to protect them and us! God’s perfect fellowship with them and us had been totally interrupted because of their choices! However, God didn’t give up He still wanted us to have the opportunity to live in eternity in a perfect place with Him and enjoy the

perfect fellowship that was experienced in the Garden! Therefore, with man out of the garden God could move man into 'redemptive time' to redeem what had been broken. Our lifetime is our redemptive time! We can choose during this time to allow God to "fix us" and show us how to walk like Jesus. We can give our life to Him and be obedient or we can choose to do everything our way! It is up to us! It is our choice whether to walk with God or go the way of Satan!

### **What Adam and Eve Lost!**

The moment Adam disobeyed God so many things changed for him, Eve, and **US!** When Adam made his choice to disobey God's direction - he was no longer in the image of God in the manner God had created him to be! Adam was no longer a perfect sinless man filled with the goodness of God living in a perfect garden paradise in **eternity!**

When God forced him out of the Garden he stepped out of a supernatural Paradise – and out of eternity - into a sin ridden world ruled by Satan, the Prince of this World!

***“We know that we are God’s children, and that the whole world lies under the power of the evil one.*** I John 5:19 (NRSV)

Upon leaving the garden Adam and Eve only took the clothes on their backs that God HAD provided for them and their two divine rights! First: Their right to make their own choices, in other words their own free will. Second: Their right to hear the voice of God!

Adam and Eve would now have to live their lives out as a man and woman in a sinful and evil world on earth! Their relationship with God would not be the same! Plus, they would now live with the understanding they were going to die! You see when they (Adam and Eve) made their choices man became a natural man – he was no longer a supernatural man who would live forever in Paradise!

The stage so to speak had now been set for all the people who would come after Adam and Eve and that includes – US!

If we blame Adam and Eve for making the choices, they did - that would be a HUGE mistake on our part! Because, if one of them hadn't made that fateful choice – ***one of us would have!***

Wrong choices made by an individual can and do influence other people not just on the person who makes the mistake! I have heard more times than not people say: "I choose to do so and so and that will only affect me not anyone else!"

**WRONG!**

## Regarding Accountability!

*“The man said, “The woman **you put here with me**—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it.” Genesis 3:12 (NIV)*

Adam blamed his wife: *“She gave me of the tree.”* He even pointed an accusing finger at God saying it was *“the women, **whom You gave me.**”* Eve blamed the serpent saying: *“The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”* God ignored their excuses and announced the judgment they would face as consequences for their disobedience.

One of the mournful issues of mankind is that we refuse to take responsibility for our actions! We want to blame others for our problems: Our parents did not raise us well; our friends let us down; our pastor was not a good enough preacher; our children are rebellious; our employer is not sensitive enough; our spouse is not understanding and so on! The excuses are plentiful, and we must be honest with ourselves. Most individuals do not own up to their mistakes! Therefore, the excuses are many! If we make a mistake, we should own up to it. To think that we can cover it up is to make a fool of ourselves.

Forgiveness and restoration cannot happen until we accept full responsibility for our actions. An obvious indication that we have not genuinely taken responsibility is that we make and continue to make excuses for our behavior.

**Nowhere in scripture does God excuse one person’s sin because of someone else’s actions!** If we make a habit of blaming others for our failures, we will not reach a point of honest repentance. God will hold us accountable for our own actions, not others!

**Life Tool:** “Strive always to acknowledge and take responsibility for your own sins. It will free you to receive God’s forgiveness and to press on to spiritual maturity!

**Verse 14-18** *“I AM the good shepherd; I know my sheep and **my sheep KNOW Me** – just as the Father knows me and I know the Father – and I lay down my life for the seep. I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I **must bring them also.** They too will listen to My Voice, and **there shall be one flock and one shepherd.** The reason My Father loves me is that I lay down my life - only to take it up again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have the authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from MY Father.”*

**Verse 19-21** The Jews who heard these words were again divided. Many of them said, “He is demon-possessed and raving mad. Why listen to Him?” But others

said, “These are not the saying of a man possessed by a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?”

**Verse 22-24** “Then came the Festival of Dedication at Jerusalem. It was winter and Jesus was in the temple courts walking in Solomon’s Colonnade. The Jews who were there gathered around, Him, saying, “How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly.”

**Verse 25-30** Jesus answered, *“**I did tell you**, but you do not believe. The works that I do in My Father’s name testify about me, but you do not believe because you are not my sheep. **My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow Me.** I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one will snatch them out of my hand. My father, who has given them to me, is greater than all, no one can snatch them out of my Father’s hand. I and The Father are one.”*

**Verse 31-33** “Again, His Jewish opponents picked up stones to stone Him, but Jesus said to them, “*I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?”*

“We are not stoning you for any good work,” they replied, but for *blasphemy*, because you, a mere man, claim to be God.”

**Verse 34-38** Jesus answered them, “*Is it not written in your law, “I have said you are “gods”? If he called them ‘gods’ ‘to whom the word of God came – and Scripture cannot be set aside – what about the one whom the Father set apart as His very own and sent into the world? Why then do you accuse me of **blasphemy** because I said, “**I AM God’s SON**”?” Do not believe Me unless I do the works of my Father. But if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, that you may know and understand that the Father is in Me, and I in the Father.”*

**Verse 39-41** “Again, they tried to seize Him, but He escaped their grasp. Then Jesus went back across the Jordan to the place where John had been baptizing in the early days. There He stayed, and many people came to Him. They said, “Though John never performed a sign, all that John said about this man was true.”

**Verse 42** “And in that place, many believed in Jesus.”

## John Chapter 11

### Emotions versus your Purpose!

**Verse 1-3** “Now a man named Lazarus was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha, (This Mary, whose brother Lazarus now lay sick, was the *same* one who poured perfume on the Lord and wiped His feet with her hair.)

**Insight:** “*While Jesus was in the home of Simon the Leper, a woman came to Him with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which she poured on His head as He was reclining at the table. When the disciples saw this, they were indignant. “Why this waste?” they asked. “This perfume could have been sold at a high price and the money given to the poor.” Aware of this, Jesus said to them, “Why are you bothering these women? She has done a beautiful thing to Me. The poor you will always have with you, but you will not always have Me. When she poured this perfume on my body, she did it to prepare Me for burial. Truly I tell you, wherever this gospel is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told, in memory of her.*” Matthew 26:6-13 (NIV)

**Verse 4** “So, the sisters sent word to Jesus, “Lord, the one you love is sick.” When He heard this, Jesus said, “*This sickness will not end in death. No, it is for God’s glory so that God’s Son may be glorified through it.*”

**Insight:** The fact is that Lazarus did die (verse 14), but Jesus raised him, so that the illness **did not “end” in death.**

“Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus so when He heard Lazarus was sick, He stayed where He was *two* more days, and then He said to His disciples, “Let us go back to Judea.” But Rabbi, “they said, a short while ago the Jews there tried to stone you, and you are going back?” Jesus answered, “*Are there not twelve hours of daylight? Anyone who walks in the daytime will not stumble, for they see by this world’s light. It is when a person walks at night that they stumble, for they have no light.*”

After He had said this, He went on to tell them, “***Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going there to wake him up.***”

His disciples replied, “Lord, if he sleeps, he will get better,” Jesús had been speaking of His death, but His disciples thought He meant natural sleep. So,

then He told them *plainly*, “Lazarus is dead, and for your sake I am glad I was not there, so that you may believe. But let us go to him.”

**Insight:** At this point Lazarus had already been dead for three days. Since it takes about a day to walk from “beyond the Jordan” (John 10:40), to where Jesus was staying at the time to Bethany, Jesus knew that He could not have reached Lazarus before he died.

Death for a Christian is considered as merely being *asleep* (John 11:11-14).

*Sleep, however, applies only to the body, for the soul and spirit are with the Lord.*

2 Corinthians 5:8 says: *We are confident, I say and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord.*”

Philippians 1:23 says: “*For me to live is Christ and to die is gain.*”

I Thessalonians 4:13-18 says: “*Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men who have no hope. We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep **in Him!** According to the Lord’s word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. Therefore, encourage one another with these words.*”

Verse 16 Then Thomas (also known as Didymus) said to the rest of the disciples, “Let us also go, that we may die with Him.

**Insight:** Didymus means “Twin” in Greek, it has been suggested that possibly Thomas was a twin of Matthew whose names are coupled in: Matthew 10:3, Mark 3:18, and Luke 6:15. Thomas is the famous “doubting Thomas”, and his pessimism already foreshadowed the events of John 20:24-29 which gave him his nickname.

### **Jesus Comforts the sisters of Lazarus!**

**Verses 17-27** On His arrival, Jesus found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb for four days. Now Bethany was less than two miles from Jerusalem, and

many Jews had come to Martha and Mary to comfort them in the loss of their brother. When Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went out to meet Him, but Mary stayed at home. “Lord’, Martha said to Jesus, “If you had been here, my brother would not have died. But I know that even now God will give you whatever you ask.” Jesus said to her, “*Your brother will rise again.*” Martha answered, “I know he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”

Jesus said to her, “**I AM** *the resurrection and the life. The one who believes in Me will live, even though they die; and whoever lives by believing in Me will never die. Do you believe this? believe whoever lives by believing in Me will never die. Do you believe this?*”

“Yes Lord,” she replied, “I believe that you are the Messiah, the Son of God, who is to come into the world.” After she had said this, she went back and called her sister Mary aside. “The teacher is here,” she said, ‘and is asking for you.”

**Verses 29-44** When Mary heard this, she got up quickly and went to Him. Now Jesus had not yet entered the village but was still at the place where Martha had met Him. When the Jews who had been with Mary in the house, comforting her, noticed how quickly she got up and went out, they followed her, supposing she was going to the tomb to mourn there. When Mary reached the place where Jesus was and saw Him, she fell at His feet and said, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died.”

When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who had come along with her also weeping, He was deeply moved in spirit and troubled. “*Where have you laid him?*” He asked.

Come and see, Lord,” they replied.

### **JESUS WEPT!**

**Insight:** This verse is recognized as the shortest verse in the English Bible. However, it is the most poignant. There is no mention in the Bible of Jesus laughing – but He was observed weeping with Mary and Martha, for he loved Lazarus also, see (Luke 19:41). The Bible also states that “Jesus groaned” in the spirit because He was troubled.

“Then the Jews said, “See how He loved him!” But some of them said, “Could not He who opened the eyes of the blind man have kept this man from dying?”

## Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead!

“Jesus, once more deeply moved, came to the tomb, it was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance. Take away the stone, He said.” But, Lord, said Martha, the sister of the dead man, by this time there is a bad order, for he has been there for four days.”

“Then Jesus said, *“Did I not tell you that if you believe, you will see the glory of God?”*”

So, they took away the stone. **Then Jesus looked up and said,** *“Father, I thank you that you have heard Me. I knew that you always hear me, but I said this for the benefit of the people standing here, that they may believe that you sent me.”*

When He had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice, **“LAZARUS, COME OUT!”** the dead man came out, his hands and feet wrapped with strips of linen, and a cloth around his face. Jesus said to them, *“Take off the grave clothes and let him go.”*

**Insight:** This has been called the greatest of all seven miracles Jesus did. Many believed on Jesus because of this *Miracle*, (see John 11:45). Just as they had after His first miracle (John 2:11) and his second miracle (John 4:53), and after a least three of His miracles (John 5:18, John 10:31 and John 11:53 those who heard of the miracles became even more *determined to kill Jesus!*

## Emotions Versus YOUR Purpose!

God’s purpose(s) in each day of your life comes - **first! Nothing comes before accomplishing what God wants you to do each day.** We should know each day what God wants us to accomplish. Whether it be “wood, hay and stubble” or something else, it is important to God - and we should be about the Father’s business!

Individuals often put their emotions and the emotions of others before God’s will for their day! We are to think about people more than we think of ourselves, but **NOT to the point where it is as important as our responsibilities to God here on this earth each day! God’s will comes - first!** We can care about ourselves and others to much!

When Jesus was on this earth, if He had put other people’s emotions before His purpose, He would not have allowed Himself to go through the pain and suffering that He did. Remember, we are talking about *emotions* here. We are **not** talking about a person’s all-around benefit.

**Jesus did nothing on His own or for Himself, everything Jesus did was for God's perfect will to be done and accomplished each day!** If Jesus had put people's emotions ahead of His responsibilities, He wouldn't have done it for the sole purpose of not wanting His family, His friends and the people who loved Him to see Him go through pain.

It is not as important to care for people and settle them emotionally as it is to take care of yourself *in and within what God directs you to accomplish!* For whatever reason, if you were putting somebody's pain ahead of your of doing what God said must be done; then you are putting people - ahead of God's will for that day through you! God's will comes before other people's emotional pain, other people's emotional needs, and other people's desires!

Let's say someone calls you and they were in distress, and you would want to comfort them. If you did and it interferes with what the Father wanted you to get done that day, then that would be what God is talking about here. Remember, the Holy Spirit will tell you whether you are to comfort that person or not! There are times God will make an exception. Remember too, that God knows the person and the situation far better than what you can hear or see!

**It is not our responsibility to take God's place in any one's life!**

We cannot allow our emotions to get in front of our purpose for the day. It is much easier to rely on our emotions then to stop and say, "God what is your will, what is your perspective and what should I be focusing on?"

**If Jesus had put His mother's emotions and the emotions of the disciples ahead of His purpose of going to the cross - where would we be today?**

What if Jesus had put the Pharisee's emotions or possible hurt feelings or His own thoughts of whether they would like or approve of Him before God's purpose of using Him to correct them? Instead, He was willing to offend them if He had to accomplish the Father's purpose through Him. Why? Because ***His nature was so loving*** it must have been hard for the Savior to accomplish many things while on this earth. Many people hated Jesus because He was blunt and called things as they were - **sin!**

It is much easier to rely on our own emotions, then it is to stop and say, "God, what is your will, what is your perspective, what should I be focusing on?" It is much easier to just rely on your emotions. They are right there; you don't have to work for them. You don't have to make any sacrifices or cleanse yourself; your emotions are right there!

**Do not allow your emotions or any other person's emotions to come before God's purpose in each and every day of your life!**

## **OUR EMOTIONS CAN RULE US!**

***“Do you not know that your bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; you were bought at a price. Therefore, honor God with your bodies.” 1 Corinthians 6:19-20 (NIV)***

Issues happen in our lives and they affect **“how we feel”** – and often our emotions **RULE US while we are dealing with the situation!**

NOW, we are all going to have things occur in our lives that seem to physically wipe us out! There have been many times I have given in to my emotions and let them rule me! Little did I know at the time Satan was at the bottom of what I was **feeling!** I now understand how he loves to “mess” with our emotions! When I was upset about something - I can remember saying some of the following statements: “Oh, I don’t **feel** like doing that today.” Or, “I don’t **feel** like doing that right now!

IF, we have given our life completely and totally to God - we are not our own! SO, what is my point? This! If our life is **NOT** our own – **then God is responsible for how we feel!**

We are the servants and God is our Master! And what He requires of us each day is IMPORTANT. If something is upsetting us to the point, we can’t accomplish what God wants us to do - it is at this point we need to get with God and find out what the problem is! If we have truly given our life to God and seeing how He is responsible for how we feel – then go to Him and **vent it out!** And when you have **let it all out** – take a deep, deep breath and **sit still**. Then say to God, “I want to hear what you have to say about this.” NOW LISTEN! Do not give up to quickly! Hearing **the whisper of the Holy Spirit** is the most wonderful experience you will ever have! **YOU SEE, Our Redeemer wants to – REDEEM YOUR DAY!**

**LIFE TOOL:** If you **ARE** serving your emotions, **you are NOT serving God!**

## **How to Put Down Your Emotions!**

**WHEN A CIRCUMSTANCE/SITUATION COMES UP!**

**STOP!**

GET TABLET, PAPER, AND PENCIL

## **SIT DOWN!**

ACKNOWLEDGE THERE IS A SITUATION!

## **VENT to God!**

DON'T RUN TO SOMEONE ELSE FIRST!

Cry, yell, etc.

Get the details out before God.

## **Forgive!**

Forgive the person(s) involved!

Forgive yourself.

(If you don't, you have put a "wedge" between you and God!)

## **LISTEN!**

GET GOD'S PERSPECTIVE!

How does He want you to handle it?

## **Let It Go!**

PUT THE CIRCUMSTANCE/SITUATION DOWN!

Pray and lay the whole issue at the foot of the cross!

(You may have to go through this process more than once.)

Fresh Life Tools, Inc., USA

Now, we are to think about people more than we think of ourselves, but, not to the point where it is as important as our responsibilities for God here on this earth. We can care about people too much!

When Jesus was on this earth, if He had put other people's emotions before His purpose, He would not have allowed Himself to go through the pain and suffering that He did! Remember, we are talking about *emotions* here, we are not talking about an individual's all-around benefit.

We know Jesus did not do this. However, if He had put the emotions of His family, friends, and all the people who loved him ahead of His purpose He would have done it for the sole reason of not wanting His loved ones to see Him go through the pain and suffering! If Jesus had put their emotions ahead of what God had called Him to do – He would not have gone to the cross! If He had done

this – His Father’s plan for redemption and forgiveness for the world would **NOT** have happened!

It is not as important to care for people and settle them emotionally as it is to take care of and accomplish what **God directed for YOUR day!** Let’s say someone calls you and they are in distress, and you would want to comfort them. If you did and it interfered with what God **needed**, you to get done that day - your choice could have ramifications that could thwart God accomplishing what He needed to! Remember: **if you are listening - the Holy Spirit will tell you whether you are the Anointed appointed one to comfort that person or not.**

### **Decreasing for His Purpose**

**“If you become a necessity to someone’s life, you are out of God’s will.** As a servant, your primary responsibility is to be a “friend of the “bridegroom” (John 3:29). When you see a person who is close to grasping the claims of Jesus Christ, you know that your influence has been used in the right direction. And when you begin to see that person in the middle of a difficult and painful struggle, **don’t try to prevent it, but pray . . .** Repeatedly, we try to be amateur providences in someone’s life. **We are indeed amateurs, coming in and actually preventing God’s will and saying. “This person should not have to experience this difficulty.”** Instead of being a friend of the Bridegroom. Our sympathy gets in the way. One day that person will say to us, “You are a thief; you stole my desire to follow Jesus, and because of you I lost sight of Him.” **“You may often have to watch Jesus Christ wreck a life before He saves it”** (See Matthew 10:34). (Oswald Chambers)

There are times when God will make an exception. Remember too: God knows the person and the situation far better than what you can hear or see. **It is not our responsibility to take God’s place in anyone’s life.** We cannot allow our emotions to get in front of our purpose for the day. It is much easier to rely on our emotions than to stop and say, “God, what is your will and what is your perspective and what should I be focusing on?”

Remember: If Jesus had put His mother’s emotions and the emotions of the disciples ahead of His purpose to go to the cross, where would we be today? If Jesus had allowed His families emotions (Mark 3:29-21) to get in the way, where would all of us be today?

There are times when God will make an exception. Remember too: God knows the person and the situation far better than what you can **hear or see**. **It is not our responsibility to take God’s place in anyone’s life!**

We cannot allow our emotions to get in front of our purpose for the day. It is much easier to rely on our emotions than to stop and say, “God, what is your will and what is your perspective and what should I be focusing on?”

I repeat: **If** Jesus had put his mother's emotions and the emotions of the disciples ahead of His purpose to go to the cross, where would we be today? If Jesus had allowed his families emotions (Mark 3:29-21) to get in the way, where would all of us be today?

### **When Your Confidence Gets Shaken:**

There were times when Jesus was teaching and preaching, that people through stones at Him and they even hollered at him and cursed him.

Let us say for a solid week every day when He went to speak, He was attacked. Let us say there were even a few of the same people doing it constantly. If Jesus had allowed His confidence to be impaired for longer than a five to ten-minute period, if this had of happened would God have been able to perform a miracle through Him that day? **NO!**

We must understand this! Because if we are going to be sent out by God, in whatever way He wants to, there are going to be people who are not going to agree with what you say and do. These people are going to sling stuff at you that might shock you. You may **NOT** be prepared to deal with it to an extent, you may even be shocked! Of course, we all know God can tell us what to do, because with God we will be prepared. But! On our own we will not be prepared.

If our confidence is shaken - how is the Holy Spirit going to work through us? He will have an extremely hard time doing that! We must be able to stand in God, and not allow Satan to shake us, we must take this seriously!

### **The Plot to Kill Jesus!**

**Verses 45-57** "Therefore, many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary, had seen what Jesus did, believed in Him. But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done, then the chief priests called a meeting of the Sanhedrin.

"What are we accomplishing?" they asked?" "Here is this man performing many signs. If we let Him go on like this, everyone will believe in Him, and then the Romans will come and take away both our temple and our nation."

Then one of them named, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, soke up, "You know nothing at all! You do not realize that it is better for you that one man dies for the people than that the whole nation perishes." He did not say on his own, but as high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the Jewish nation, and not only for that nation but also for the scattered children of

God to bring them together and make them one. So, from that day on they plotted to take His life.

“Therefore, Jesus no longer moved about publicly among the people of Judea, Instead He withdrew to a region near the wilderness, to a village called Ephraim, where He stayed with His disciples. When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, many went up from the country to Jerusalem for their ceremonial cleansing before the Passover. They kept looking for Jesus, and as they stood in the temple courts they asked one another, “What do you think? Isn’t He coming to the festival at all?” But the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that anyone who found out where Jesus was should report it so that they might arrest Him.”

## John Chapter 12

### Knowing God!

**Versus 1-11** “Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus lived, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. Here a dinner was given in Jesus’ honor. Martha served, while Lazarus was among those reclining at the table with Him. Then Mary took about a pint of pure nard, an expensive perfume; she poured it on Jesus’ feet and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of perfume.

But one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was later to betray Him, objected, “Why wasn’t this perfume sold and the money given to the poor? It was worth a year’s wages.” He did not say this because he cared about the poor but because *he was a thief*; as keeper of the money bag, he used to help himself was put into it.

“Leave her alone, Jesus replied. *“It was intended that she should save this perfume for the day of my burial. You will always have the poor among you, but you will not always have Me”*

**Insight:** People’s heart intentions are not always obvious. Take Judas for instance. He appeared to people even his fellow disciples to be a very godly man. He appeared to everyone to be right on with God because he was one of Jesus followers. However, there was a great deal of evil in his heart! The people around him did not get it - but **Jesus did!**

Even when he made remarks about the perfume being poured on Jesus’ feet – the people around him did not get it. But **Jesus did!** (sw-h)

**Insight:** Just because Judas was living daily with Jesus and all the other disciples, and just because he spent time listening to Jesus’ teachings and just because he was the treasurer of the money and acted like he cared about the poor - in NO WAY did those actions make him a follower of Jesus! Nor did doing all these things give him eternal salvation! Judas was a phony! He was what today we call a - **“fake Christian”!**

**“Going to church doesn’t make you a Christian any more than going into a garage makes you an automobile.”** (Billy Sunday, Evangelist)

Meanwhile a large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there and came **not** only because of Him but also to see **Lazarus**, whom He had raised from the dead.

So, the chief priests made plans to kill Lazarus as well, for on account of him many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and believing in Him.”

### **Jesus comes to Jerusalem as King!**

**Verses 12-15** “The next day the great crowd that had come for the festival heard that Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem. They took palm branches and went out to meet Him, shouting, “Hosanna!” “Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!” Blessed is He king of Israel!”

Jesus found a donkey and sat on it, as it is written: “*Do not be afraid, Daughter Zion; see, your king is coming, seated on a donkey’s colt.*”

**Insight:** Matthew disciple of the Lord wrote of this moment in Jesus’ life as follows:

“As they approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage on the Mount of Olive, Jesus sent two disciples saying to them, “Go to the village ahead of you, and a once you will find a donkey there, with her colt by her. Untie them and bring them to me. If anyone says anything to you, say that the Lord needs them and He will send them right away. This took place to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet (Zachariah): “Say to Daughter Zion, see your king come to you, gentle and riding on a donkey, and on a colt, the fowl of a donkey.” The disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed them. They brought the donkey and the colt and placed their cloaks on them for Jesus to sit on. A very large crowd spread their cloaks on the road, while others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. The crowds that went ahead of Him and those that followed shouted:

“*Hosanna to the Son of David!*”

“*Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!*”

“*Hosanna in the highest heaven!*”

“When Jesus entered Jerusalem, the whole city was stirred and asked, “*Who is this?* The crowds answered, “**This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee.**” (Matthew 21:1-11)

**Verses 16-19** “At first His disciples did not understand all this. Only after Jesus was glorified did they realize that these things had been written about Him and that these things had been done to Him. Now the crowd that was with Him when He called Lazarus from the tomb and raised him from the dead continued to

spread the word. Many people, because they had heard that He had performed this sign, went out to meet Him. “See, this is getting us nowhere. Look how the world has gone after Him.

### **Jesus Predicts His Death!**

**Verses 20-36** “Now there were some Greeks among those who went to worship at the festival. They came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, with a request. “Sir, he said, “we would like to see Jesus.” Philip went to tell Andrew, Andrew and Philip in turn told Jesus.

**Verses 23-28** “Jesus replied, *‘The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. Very truly I tell you, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds. Anyone who loves their life will lose it, while anyone who hates their life in this world will keep it, for eternal life. Whoever serves Me must follow Me; and where I AM, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves Me.*

**“Now my soul is troubled, and what shall I say, “Father, save me from this hour? No, it was for this reason I came to this hour. Father, glorify your name.!”**

Then a **voice** came from heaven, **“I have glorified it, and will glorify it again.”** The crowd that was there and heard it said it had thundered; others said an angel had spoken to Him.”

Jesus said, **“This voice was for your benefit, not mine.** *Now it is time for judgement on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out. And I, when I AM lifted up from this earth, will draw all people to myself.”* He said this to show the kind of death He was going to die.

The crowd spoke up, “We have heard from the Law that the Messiah will remain forever, so how can you say, “The Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is the Son of Man?”

Then Jesus told them, *“You are going to have the light just a little longer. Walk while you have the light, before darkness overtakes you. Whoever walks in the dark does not know where they are going. TRUST in the light while you have the light, so that you may become children of light. Put your trust in the light while you have it! So, that you may become children of light!”*

When He had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid Himself from them.

**Verses 37-43** “Even after Jesus had performed so many signs in their presence, they still would not believe in Him. This was to fulfill the word of Isaiah the Prophet:

***“Lord, who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?”***

For this reason, they could not believe it, because, as Isaiah says elsewhere:

***“He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, so they can neither see with their eyes, nor understand with their hearts, nor turn – and I would heal them.”***

**Verse 41-50** “Isaiah said this because he saw Jesus’ glory and spoke about Him. Yet at the same time many, even among the leaders believed in Him. But because of the Pharisees they would not openly acknowledge their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue; for they loved human praise more than praise from God.

Then Jesus cried out, “*Whoever believes in Me does not believe in Me only, but in the one who sent me. The one who looks at Me is seeing the one who sent me. I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in Me should stay in darkness.*”

*“If anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge that person. For I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. There is a judge for the one who rejects Me and does not accept My words; **the very words I have spoken will condemn them at the last day.***

***For I did not speak on my own, but the Father who sent Me commanded Me to say all that I have spoken. I know that His command leads to eternal life. So, whatever I say just what the Father has told me to say.”***

### **Are you a Toucher or a Thronger?**

What do you mean I have to get to know God? I have read the Bible. In fact, I read it every day! I go to church every week. I go to Bible study all the time. I pray! I read and study on my own! I watch TBN. I read every Christian book I can get my hands on. I know the Bible backwards and forwards. What do you mean I need to hear God’s voice? I am saved! I accepted Christ as Savior that is all I need! I do not have to wait! What do you mean I have to grow into God’s

authority? I must know God to delegate God's authority. What do you mean, it is time to grow up? What do you mean, if I do not listen, I could miss it? Tell me what you mean!

The following teaching was given on a Sunday morning in 2001.

Each week in some way, we have talked about the fact that the world is perishing. We have even discussed the fact that people's lives are out of whack. Things are a mess!

Plus, it is time for the Bride of Christ to learn to **"know"** God. In fact, most churches today need to "make haste" in committing herself to getting to know God – all members of the church of Jesus Christ needs to spend time with Him on a personal basis – one on one! Each member of the church needs to **listen to God's voice and follow His direction. There is so much focus and discussion within the church about wives submitting to their husbands. Where the focus and discussion should be, is on the bride, which is the church (male and female) submitting to God! That is the submission that would bring everything else into order! Until that happens, the Bride of Christ will continue to live out of order. This is an area in which male and female church members are missing it big time!**

Do you want to miss it with God? We can you know! We can get ahead of God; we can even get behind Him. We can get so off focus, that we miss it all together. How do we **not** miss it? Here is how: **By learning to hear God speak to us! Obey what He tells us to do and walk in obedience and let Him "grow you up" in His time!**

In the secular world, people are very willing to go to college for years to obtain his or her degree or his or her credentials in order to be prepared for their calling in the world. They may not like to have to go to school for the period that they have to, but they do it! It is an accepted fact. Man puts time, effort, and money, doing whatever it takes to prepare himself to accomplish things in the world.

However, when it comes to things of God, there is something wrong with the picture! I do not know anyone in the Christian world that would argue with me regarding the following fact. The things of God are far more important and far higher than anything on this Earth. If this is true, then how come when it comes to the things of God, why is man suddenly a "know it all". Why? Where does someone get off, trying to teach others about someone he does not even know himself? Man, attends church, reads his/her Bible, and prays and thinks he knows God! On the other side of the coin, people attend Bible College, go to seminary, pray, and read their Bible and they think they know God. Here is a BIG question: How do you know God, from reading books? How do you know the author of a book by reading it? Example, Billy Graham wrote his autobiography entitled, Just as I Am. I read Mr. Graham's book. Now that I have

read Mr. Graham's book do I know him? If I saw him on the street, I might recognize him. However, Mr. Graham would not know me from Adam's house cat! **You don't "know" the author of the book from reading their book. You know about them, but you do not know them! You must get to know them! You must spend time with them, a great deal of time! Just reading their book will not cut it!**

I heard a story once; I was told that it was true. There was a young man who was in high school. His name was Joe. Now, Joe was the quarterback for the football team. Besides being quite good looking, Joe excelled at whatever he did. He was the best quarterback around; in fact, he was the best in the state. It was because of him that his team won every game. Just about everyone knew who Joe was. The night of the last game, Joe had done a terrific job, he performed great! As the game ended, the crowd stood to their feet and they began to cry out Joe, Joe, Joe, Joe, Joe. Joe stopped and looked around at a sea of faces. He heard everyone screaming his name. He waved to the crowd and kept walking. Suddenly during the yelling and screaming Joe stopped, his head spun around, and his eyes focused on the face of his friend. During all that commotion, he heard the voice of his friend and he said, "Hi Bill!"

Would you know the voice of your friend during all of life's commotion? Would they know yours? So, what is my point? What am I asking? This!

*"So, Jesus went with him. A large crowd followed and pressed around him. And a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years. She had suffered a great deal under the care of many doctors and had spent all she had, yet instead of getting better she grew worse. When she heard about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and **touched his cloak**, because she thought, "If I just touch his clothes, I will be healed." Immediately her bleeding stopped, and she felt in her body that she was freed from her suffering! At once Jesus realized that power had gone out from him. He turned around in the crowd and asked, "Who touched my clothes?" "You see the people crowding against you," his disciples answered, "and yet you can ask, 'Who touched me?'" But Jesus kept looking around to see who had done it. Then the woman, knowing what had happened to her, she fell at his feet and, trembling with fear, told him the whole truth. He said to her, "**Daughter**, your faith has healed you. Go in peace and be freed from your suffering." Mark 5:24-34 (NIV)*

**Here is the heart of the story**, there are two classes of people. There are "throngers" and there are "touchers". What is a toucher? A toucher is someone who takes time to know someone else. A toucher is someone, who spends time with the author of the Book. That is a toucher! You see, everyone in the stadium knew **OF** Bill, they were the throngers but, Bill did not know them. But he knew the voice of his friend because they spent time together! He knew that voice because they **knew** each other! They were friends!

*“Many will say to me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?’ Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!’ (NIV) Matthew 7:22-23*

The word **knew**, in Greek means: **to learn to know**, come to know, feel. This number immediately refers you to #5825 meaning: a knowledge grounded on personal experience; to perceive with the eyes. To turn your eyes on, the mind, the attention, to pay attention, observe, to have an interview with. To put one’s attention on, fix one’s thoughts on, to turn to oneself or one’s mind, to put one’s thoughts upon. To be acquainted with, to know. To look at, behold. Cherish, pay attention to.

This is the level of getting to “know” Him. It is far from just reading the book. Jesus was not talking about book knowledge; He was talking about - **intimate friendship**.

Are you a toucher or a thronger? It is time for us to grow up and get to know God!

*“But **grow** in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen. 2 Peter 3:18*

The word **grow** in the Greek is a prolonged form of a primary verb, meaning grow increase, grow up, to increase, become greater, of inward Christian growth.

## John Chapter 13

### Betrayal and Denial!

**Verses 1-2** “It was just before the Passover festival. Jesus knew that the hour had come for Him to leave this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. The evening meal was in progress, and the devil had already prompted Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, to betray Jesus”.

**Verse 3-5** “Jesus knew that the Father had put all things under His power; and that He had come from God and was returning to God; so, He got up from the meal, and took off His outer robe, and wrapped a towel around His waist. After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash His disciples’ feet drying them with the towel that was wrapped around Him.”

**Insight:** Jesus began to wash the feet of His disciples. Foot washing was a courtesy shown to guests in a home usually performed by a servant or the host’s wife. Here Yeshua acts out His teaching of Mark 10:43-44. That the greatest must be a servant. (Matthew 23:11)

**Verses 6-8** “He came to Simon Peter, who said to Him, “Lord are you going to wash my feet?” Jesus replied, “*You do not realize what I AM doing, but later you will understand.*” No, said Peter, “you shall never wash my feet.” Jesus answered, “*Unless I wash you, you have no part with me.*”

**Verses 9-11** “Then, Lord,” Simon Peter replied. “Not just my feet but my hands and my head as well. Jesus answered, “Those who have had a bath need only to wash their feet; their whole body is clean. And you are clean, though not every one of you.” For He knew who was going to betray Him, and that was why He said not everyone was clean.”

**Verses 12-17** “When He had finished washing their feet, He put on His robe and returned to His place. “*Do you understand what I have done for you?*” He asked of them. “*You call me, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord,’ and rightly so, for that is what I AM. Now that I, your Lord, and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also should wash one another’s feet. I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you. Very truly I tell you, no servant is greater than their master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent Him. Now that you know these things, you will be blessed if you do them.*”

**Insight:** When Jesus again would take off His robes it would be after His resurrection: *“Though He was in the form of God, He did not regard equality with God something to be possessed by force. On the contrary, He emptied Himself in that He took the form of a slave by becoming like human beings are.*

*And when He appeared as a human being, He humbled Himself still more by becoming obedient even to death – death on a stake as a criminal!*

*Therefore, God raised Him to the highest place and gave Him the name above every name; that in honor of the name given Yeshua, **every knee will bow – in heaven, on earth and under earth – and every tongue will acknowledge that Yeshua the Messiah is Adonai – to the glory of God the Father.**”*

Philippians 2:9-11) (CJB)

Jesus predicts His Betrayal!

**Verses 18-20** “I AM not referring to all of you; I know those I have chosen. But this is to fulfill this passage of Scripture: *‘He who shared my bread has turned against me.’* I AM telling you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you will believe that I AM who I AM. Very truly I tell you, whoever accepts anyone I sent accepts Me, and whoever accepts Me accepts the one who sent me.”

**Verses 21-29** “After He had said this, Jesus was troubled in spirit and testified, *“Very truly I tell you, one of you is going to betray me.”*

His disciples stared at one another, at a loss to know which one of them, He meant. One of them, the disciple whom Jesus loved, was reclining next to Him. Simon Peter motioned to this disciple (John) and said, “Ask Him which one He means.” Leaning back against Jesus, he asked Him, “Lord, who is it?”

Jesus answered, *“It is the one to whom I will give this piece of bread when I have dipped it in the dish.”* Then, dipping the piece of bread, He gave it to Judas. As soon as Judas took the bread, **Satan entered him.**

**Insight:** A piece of bread dipped in a bowl of gravy or soup. It was considered an act of friendship to offer such a morsel to a dinner guest.

So, Jesus told him, *“What you are about to do, do it quickly.”* But no one at the meal understood why Jesus said this to him. Since Judas had charge of the money, some thought Jesus was telling him to buy what was needed for the festival, or to give something to the poor.

**Verse 30** “As soon as Judas had taken the bread, he went out. And it was night.

**Insight:** The time was appropriate, for Judas was now fully controlled by the power of darkness! When Jesus was standing before the soldiers that came to arrest Him, He said: *“Every day I was there with you in the Temple courts, yet you didn’t arrest me. But this is your hour – the hour when darkness rules!”* Luke 22:53 (CJB)

#### Jesus Predicts Peter Denial!

When he was gone, Jesus said,” *Now the Son of Man is glorified in Him, God will glorify the Son in Himself, and will glorify Him at once. My children, I will be with you only a little longer. You will look for Me, and just as I told the Jews, so I tell you now. Where I AM going you cannot come.”*

**Verse 34** **“A new command I give you, “Love one another, As I have loved you, so you must love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples if you love one another.”**

*Simon Peter asked Him, “Lord where are you going?” Jesus replied, “Where I AM going you cannot follow now, but you will follow later.”*

**Insight:** This presupposes that God’s way of loving is possible with humans. But Yeshua gives a new nature, a new spirit, in fulfillment of Tanakh promises. (Jeremiah 31:32, Ezekiel 36:20; 37-14): God’s Spirit, the Holy Spirit. This is how God makes it possible.

**Verses 36-37** “Peter asked, “Lord, why can’t I follow you now? I will lay down my life for you.”

**Verse 38** “Then Jesus answered, *“Will you really lay down your life for me? Very truly I tell you, before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times!”*

## John Chapter 14

### Obedience is the KEY!

**Verse: 1** “Do not let your hearts be troubled. **Trust in God; trust also in Me.**”

**Insight: Do you just Believe or do you Trust?**

“But someone will say that you have faith and I have actions. Show me this faith of yours without the actions, and I will show you my faith **by** my actions! You believe that “God is one”? Good for you! The demons believe it too – the thought makes them shudder with fear!” James 2:18 (JNT)

**Belief – is primarily mental assent to doctrines and facts.**

**Trust – is a heart attitude that expresses itself in righteous acts!**

**Trust implies obedience!** If one has a genuine and unreserved trust, reliance, faith, and belief in someone - then one will be faithful to Him and trustworthy in carrying out His commands. Therefore, faith implies faithfulness which equals trust which equals obedience!

**Faith = Faithfulness = Trust = Obedience**

**Insight: Belief vs Trust!** Satan is **not** an atheist! Nor are his demons!

“Trusting in Yeshua (Jesus) is not mere intellectual acknowledgement but adherence to, commitment to, trust in, faith in, reliance upon Yeshua fully human, completely identified with us, and at the same time fully divine, completely identified with God” (David Stern)

“Elsewhere Yochanan (John) reports that Yeshua said, “**IF** you love me, you will keep my commands,” and “**IF** you keep my commands, you will stay in my love” 14:15, 15:10; compare (John) 14:21, 15:14). This is how we are sure that we are united with Him, and this answers the question raised by the “eternal security of the believer” in (Hebrews) 6:4-6 N. (JNTC)

When we trust in God, we commit our lives to trusting whatever He is going to tell us to do! We **must commit to – “trust”** - in God and *pledge* our lives into God’s hands. Not just say some kind of technical prayer and **then** live our life the way we want to! That isn’t trusting – that isn’t Salvation! Salvation is not merely affirming in one’s mind certain facts or ideas about Jesus nor, is it merely feeling good in one’s heart toward God! (sw-h)

**Verse 2-4** *“In my father’s house there are many rooms; if that were not so, I would have told you. I AM going there to prepare a place for you?”*

**Insight:** *The father’s house is where we shall dwell forever: “Goodness and grace will pursue me every day of my life; and I will dwell in the house of Adonai for years and years to come.”* Psalm 23:6 (CJB)

**Insight:** It is the household of God: *“So, then you are no longer foreigners and strangers. On the contrary, you are fellow citizens with God’s people and members of God’s family.”* Ephesians 2:19 (CJB)

**Insight:** Revelations 21:16-21 (CJB): Your house will “correspond” to the Holy City - New Jerusalem! The city is laid out in a square, its length equal to its width. The city measures 1,500 miles, with length, width, and height the same. Its wall is 216 feet by human standards of measurement. The wall is made of diamonds and the city of pure gold resembling pure glass. The foundations of the city wall are decorated with all kinds of precious stones – the first foundation stone is diamond, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth sardonyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh turquoise and the twelfth amethyst. The twelve gates are twelve pearls, with each gate made of a single pearl. The city’s main street is pure gold, transparent as glass.

**Verse 3-4** *“And if I go and prepare a **place** for you, I will come back and take you to be with Me that you also may be where I AM. You know the way to the place where I AM going.”*

**Insight:** Heaven is a “place” not merely a state of mind, or some fifth dimension! It’s a physical place in the cosmos of God!

**Verse 5** “Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we don’t know where you are going, so how can we know the way?”

**Verse 6-7** “Jesus answered, *“I AM the way and the truth and the life, **No one comes to the Father except through Me. IF you really know Me, you will know My Father as well. From now on, you do know Him and have seen Him.”***

**Verse 8** “Philip said, “Lord, show us The Father and that will be enough for us.”

**Verse 9-14** “Jesus answered: “Don’t you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen Me has seen The Father. How can you say, ‘Show us The Father’? Don’t you believe that I AM in The Father, and that The Father is in Me? The words I say to you I do not speak on my own authority. Rather, it is The Father, living in Me, who is doing His Work. Trust me when I say that I AM in The Father and The Father is in Me or at least trust on the evidence of the works themselves. Very truly I tell you, whoever trusts in Me will do the work I have been doing, and they will do even greater things than these, because I AM going to The Father. And I will do whatever you ask in My name, so that The Father may be glorified in the Son. You may ask Me for anything in My name, and I will do it.”

#### Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit!

**Verses 15-31** “**IF** you love Me, keep my commands. And I will ask The Father, and He will give you another advocate to help you and be with you forever – The Spirit of Truth. The world cannot accept Him because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you know Him, for He lives with you and will be IN you. I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. Before long, the world will not see Me anymore, but you will see Me. Because I live, you also will live. On that day you will realize that I AM in My Father, and you are in Me, and I AM in you. Whoever has My commands and keeps them is he one who loves Me. The one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I too will love them and show Myself to them.”

Then Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said, “But, Lord, why do you intend to show yourself to us and not to the world?”

Jesus replied, “Anyone who loves Me will obey My teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make you home with them. Anyone who does not love Me will not obey My teaching. These words you hear are not My own; they belong to The Father who sent me. All this I have spoken while still with you. But the Advocate, The Holy Spirit, whom The Father will send in My name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. Peace, I leave with you; My peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled and do not be afraid.

**Verses 27-31** “You heard Me say, ‘I AM going away, and I AM coming back to you. **IF** you loved me, you would be glad that I AM going to The Father, for The Father is greater than I. I have told you now before it happens, so that when it

does happen you will believe. I will not say much more to you, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold over me, but he comes so that the world may learn that **I love The Father and do exactly what My Father has commanded Me.**

“Come now; let us leave.”

## **Obedience is the Key!**

“Obedience is the one thing that decides man’s destiny!” (Andrew Murray)

The key to God’s heart is obedience! Here is why. “We are witnesses to these things, and so is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who OBEY Him!” (Acts 5:29-32)

“When faith becomes obedience than it is FAITH indeed!” (A.W. Tozer)

There is no obedience unless you trust God! Obedience comes from - **trusting!**

Obedience sets you free! Without obedience there is no boldness, no liberty, and no confidence!

The walk of obedience is – **FELLOWSHIP** with God!

Grace works in the lives of those people with the RIGHT heart intentions and especially for those who walk in obedience! Therefore, Grace only works in your life **IF** your heart intentions are right!

Forced obedience is outward. You can force someone to obey! However, you cannot force them to love you!

**God will not force Himself** on anyone because forced love is not love at all! Nor will God force **OBEDIENCE on anyone – because forced or fake obedience has nothing to do with sovereignty or power!**

When we step out of God’s will for our life (which is obedience), and we step into disobedience – we have just stepped out of - **God’s Grace!**

Jesus had to learn obedience just like we have too! “*During the days of Jesus’ life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with fervent cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission. Son though he was, he learned obedience from what he suffered and once made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who OBEY him!*” (Hebrews 5:7-9 (NIV))

“Jesus replied, “*Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them.*” (John 14:23 NIV)

Obedience MUST be an everyday thing! We must ask God everything! It doesn’t take more than one day to get off course!

Your obedience to God **means more** than your needs! God is **NOT** motivated by your needs – **He is motivated by your obedience!** God has no obligation to help us because of a need!

**Think about this: Jesus did not come to this earth to do His will – so what makes us think we are here to do what we want?**

It should be a delight for us to walk in obedience and make God proud!

### **A Working Principle!**

It is one thing to say you love God; it is quite another to follow Him in **obedience!**

Let me say this . . . if you are looking for a smooth life, you had better look in another direction, because life on the narrow road isn't it. It is a life of sacrifice because **"IT Isn't about you!"** If you are looking for a life where you can have lots of fun - it isn't this one! If you are looking for a life where you can have a bunch of friends and go out to eat all the time and take long vacations and be struck by people; this isn't what you are looking for! And if that is the case - then you are coming after God for the wrong reasons! The age-old question is being asked once again, and here it is: Do you want God to have His way in your life? If you do, here is the working principle: ***Obey, and He Gets His Way!***

## **The TRUTH regarding Obedience!**

It does not take more than one day to get off course!

It has got to be an everyday thing!

You must ask God everything!

You cannot walk in obedience if you do not listen!



Your obedience to God means more than *your* needs!

**God is NOT motivated by your need.**

***He is motivated by your obedience!!***

*"And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus."* Philippians 4:19

God does not work OUT OF OUR NEED! **He works out of our faith through obedience!** How would you explain to someone the above scripture, which is taught repeatedly in the church? There are Christians who quote this scripture many, many times over. So how are we to explain it? What is God's perspective on this?

What man thinks is a need is not necessarily a need in God's eyes! This is how you know it is a need of God for your life:

**If the need is *preventing* you from doing what GOD has called you to do, and you are walking in obedience - then it is a need!**

**Our idea or definition of a need is more often a desire or a want** - rather than a need. If the need is NOT preventing, you from carrying out something regarding your calling and what the Lord has anointed you to do on this earth - it is **NOT** a need!

Example: **IF** God has told you to go from point A to point B to speak for Him - and if your car has broken down and you do not have transportation, THAT is a need. **But! Transportation is the need! Not a new car!** God can provide the transportation and the need is met.

However, there are many people who have used issues like this to buy a new car, instead of fixing the car they have. Even if the car is old, or breaks down frequently, a new vehicle is not the need unless God says so! Transportation is a need!

God does NOT work in and through our lives out of a need we think we have! HE WORKS IN AND THROUGH OUR LIVES OUT OF OUR - **OBEDIENCE!**

**Question:** Did you know Jesus **LEARNED** obedience through His sufferings?

*“During the days of Jesus’ life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with fervent cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission. Son though he was, he learned obedience from what he suffered and **once made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey him and was designated by God to be high priest in the order of Melchizedek.**”* Hebrews 5:7-10 (NIV)

**Obedience to God is: Focusing on God!** God wants our total obedience! What does that mean? It means that we have been **“...bought with a price and we are not our own. Therefore, glorify God in our bodies...”**

We are His servants which means that before we do anything at all we need to ask God, “What would you have me do? How do you want me to handle this?”

Too many times, and too much of our life is spent doing what ***we feel*** that we are supposed to do and - **then** we ask God to bless it! **That is NOT God's way of doing things!** He wants us to ask Him everything! When do we eat and what should we eat today?! What should we wear today? What do you want on my schedule for today? If you have a job – what does God want, you to do before and

after work? Who do I *need* to talk with today? Should I run my errands today or wait until another day?

**The only way to live an obedient life is this: we must keep FOCUSED on God!** How do we do that? We keep our minds focused on Him rather than circumstances! We trust Him to work His perfect will. We do all the warfare He directs us to do. We must ask Him how we should pray in every situation. We pray for protection around our words and be careful about the words we speak - **every word is a prayer!** Whether it is a blessing or a curse!

Being focused on God means TOTAL attention to Him! Asking Him every move we should take – without interference!

### **The Safe Zone!**

After an individual asks God into their life there is something that they must begin to do – they must begin to devote serious effort and energy learning to walk the walk of obedience! The walk of obedience is the - **SAFE ZONE!** To walk in the safe zone, we must want God to be in control of our life! And we must be willing to lay down our entire life at the feet of God! In other words, we need to be willing to die to self! You see we cannot just say a quick prayer and assume that in one single moment everything has been taken care of and we are ready to pass through the pearly gates and ready to walk on streets of gold! There is far more to it than that! Here is why. Jesus had to learn many things as He walked this earth! Jesus had to learn to walk in obedience! And **If Jesus had too – Why don't we?**

*“During the days of Jesus’ life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with fervent cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission. **Son though he was, he learned obedience from what he suffered and, once made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey him.** Hebrews 5:7-9 (NIV)*

*“We know that we have come to know him if we keep his commands. Whoever says, “I know him,” but does not do what he commands is a liar, and the truth is not in that person. But if anyone obeys his word, love for God is truly made complete in them. This is how we know we are in him: Whoever claims to live in him **must live as Jesus did.** I John 2: 3-6 (NIV)*

*“For this reason he had to be made like them, **fully human in every way,** in order that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in service to God, and that he might make atonement for the sins of the people. Because he himself suffered when he was tempted, he is able to help those who are being tempted.” Hebrews 5:7-9 (NIV)*

Here is an important fact: At the moment of what is called the Rapture if those who have said what is referred to as a sinner’s prayer and have **not** started a **true** transformation process on earth and if they have **not continued** that

process with God while here on earth - there is no way, it can be completed in the “twinkling of an eye”! (Romans 12: 1-2)

Here is why: When we asked Jesus to come into our life, we entered a Covenant with God! What many people do not want to realize is this: after inviting God into our life, we have work to do! We now must begin what is called **THE WORKING OUT OF OUR SALVATION OR IN OTHER WORDS THE BECOMING OF WHO GOD CREATED US TO BE!**

NOW, having committed our life to God **IF** we just go on with our life and do what **WE WANT TO DO! OR IF WE GO ON THINKING WHAT WE THINK WE SHOULD DO IS THE RIGHT THING TO DO!** AND IF WE go to church, read our Bible, and go to lots of Bible Studies and gain a great deal of head knowledge and declare we spend time with God without **REALLY** spending time with God - we are on the wrong road!

Here is the issue: if we can sit in a movie theater for two hours watching a movie or sit in front of the television watching a two-hour movie or simply watch TV for hours! Why can't we sit with God listening to His precious Holy Spirit speak to us? After all, didn't Jesus tell us the following:

*“I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. <sup>13</sup> But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. <sup>14</sup> He will glorify me because it is from me that he will receive what he will make known to you. <sup>15</sup> All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will receive from me what he will make known to you.”* John 16:12-15 (NIV)

Now, in addition, many individuals who have said a sinner's prayer believe that no matter what we do even if it is wrong in the eyes of God all they HAVE to do is say they are **sorry**, and God will forgive them - with NO questions asked! **WRONG!** By the way saying SIMPLY we are sorry is - **NOT REPENTANCE!** If we have done something wrong God wants to talk to us about it! Why? Because He wants to explain to us in detail why we did what we did, and He wants to teach us how to handle the same type of situation if it comes up again! If we know what we are doing is a sin towards God and we keep on doing it - we are not walking in the **SAFE ZONE!** The Bible says the following: *“For if we deliberately continue to sin after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.”* Hebrews 10:26 (CJB) If we do this this is called “Sinning with a High Hand!” In other words, this is the same as making a fist towards God!

If we do not allow God to help us in all areas of our lives - we are operating on our own and we are **NOT** changing! Man forgets that the Covenant we entered comes with a - **PLEDGE of Obedience to God each moment of every day!** **When Jesus was on earth, He set the example we are to follow, and Obedience is at the top of the list!**

**If Salvation were as free in the manner people believe today that it is – everyone on earth past present and future would be in Heaven or on their way there!**

***“Go in through the narrow gate; for the gate that leads to destruction is wide and the road broad, and many travel it; but it is a narrow gate and a HARD ROAD that leads to life, and only a few find it.”*** (Matthew 7:13-14 (CJB))

**Example:** I have used this example many times: In the days of Noah: there were thousands and thousands of people who were living on the earth at that time. When God looked down on the earth during the days of Noah He was grieved and felt great pain at what He saw! Putting it plainly God was sorry He had made man and He declared He was going to destroy man! Even though God was so angry at man in His mercy while the Ark was being built, He was merciful! He gave the people 120 years to repent! (Genesis 6:5-8 (NIV)) The people living at that time were warned! Noah’s generation heard him warn them that - they MUST repent! The day the Ark was complete and everything God had told Noah to prepare was accomplished – Noah was 600 years old! Please allow me to be **specific once again: out of thousands of people only eight were saved! Noah and his wife, his three sons and their wives! Eight individuals out of thousands!** **Example:** Remember the story of the Israelites leaving Egypt? There were thousands and thousands of people (some have said millions) of Jewish people who left Egypt for the Promised Land – the journey should have taken less than a week to two weeks. However, out of the original group of people and after 40 years of wandering due to their disobedience only two families went into the Promised Land! Joshua and his family and Caleb and his family!

“For the LORD had told those Israelites they would surely die in the wilderness, and not one of them was left except Caleb son of Jephunneh and Joshua son of Nun.” Numbers 26:63-65 (NIV)

**Example:** When Jesus was in the process of choosing disciples, He chose twelve.

“After this the Lord appointed seventy-two others and sent them two by two ahead of Him to every town and place where He was about to go. He told them, *“The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field. Go! I am sending you out like lambs among wolves. Do not take a purse or bag or sandals; and do not greet anyone on the road.”* Luke 10:1-4 (NIV)

*“From this time many of his disciples turned back and no longer followed him. “You do not want to leave too, do you?” Jesus asked the Twelve. Simon Peter answered him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. We have come to believe and to know that you are the Holy One of God. Then Jesus replied, “Have I not chosen you, the Twelve? Yet one of you is a devil!” (He meant Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, who, though one of the Twelve, was later to betray him.” John 6:66-71 (NIV)*

*“Then Jesus went through the towns and villages, teaching as He made his way to Jerusalem. Someone asked Him, “Lord, are only a few people going to be saved?”*

*“He said to them, **“Make every effort to enter through the narrow door, because many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not be able to.** Once the owner of the house gets up and closes the door, you will stand outside knocking and pleading, ‘Sir, open the door for us.’ But He will answer, ‘I don’t know you or where you come from.’ Then you will say, ‘We ate and drank with you, and you taught in our streets.’ But He will reply, ‘I don’t know you or where you come from. Away from Me, all you evildoers!’ There will be weeping there, and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves thrown out. People will come from east and west and north and south and will take their places at the feast in the kingdom of God. **Indeed, there are those who are last who will be first, and first who will be last.**” Luke 13:22-30 (NIV)*

**“To obey is the one thing required! Obedience is the one thing that decides Man’s Destiny!”** Andrew Murray, Author of Absolute Surrender.

## John Chapter 15

### The Anointing of God is . . .

**Verses 1-4** *“I AM the true vine, and My Father is the gardener. He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit, He prunes so that it will be even more fruitful. You are already clean because of the Word I have spoken to you. Remain in Me, as I also remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in you. No branch can bear fruit unless you remain in Me!*

**Verses 5-8** *“I AM the vine; you are the branches. **IF** you remain in Me and I in you, you will bear much fruit; **apart from Me you can do nothing.** IF you do not remain in Me you are like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown away into the fire and burned. **IF** you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. This is to My Father’s glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be My disciples.”*

**Verses 9-17** *“As The Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. **IF** you keep my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have kept My Father’s commands and remain in His love. I have told you this so that My joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete. My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. Greater love has no man than this: to lay down one’s for one’s friends. You are my friends **if** you do what I command. I no longer call you servants because a servant does not know his master’s business. Instead, I have called you friends for everything I have learned from My Father I have made known to you. You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you so that you might go and bear fruit – fruit that will last. – and so that whatever you ask in my name the Father will give you. This is my command: Love each other.”*

### The World Hates the Disciples!

**Verses 18-26** *“**IF** the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated Me first. **If** you belong to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. Remember what I told you: ‘A servant is **not** greater than His master. **If** they persecuted Me, they will persecute you also. **If** they obeyed My teaching, they will obey yours also. They will treat you this way because of My name, for they do not*

know the one who sent Me. **If** I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. Whoever hates Me hates My Father as well. **If** I had not done among them the works no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. As it is they have seen, and yet they have hated both me and My Father. But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: **“They hated me without reason.”**

**Verse 27** “When the Advocate (Counselor) comes, whom I will send to you from The Father – The Spirit of Truth who goes out from The Father – He will testify about me. And you also must testify, for you have been with Me from the beginning.”

### **Without the Holy Spirit!**

**We do not have the power to determine the course of our lives without the awesome knowledge of God. Without the Holy Spirit we are no match for Satan. Even Satan is greater on this earth than we are. If we think that we have more power to determine the course of our lives than God or Satan does, then we are sadly mistaken. Without the precious Holy Spirit in our lives and the ability to hear His precious voice, we are completely lost. Satan is the prince and the power of this earth. Without the Holy Spirit, Satan knows more than we do.**

**By our choices either for God or for something Satan has willed, we determine how God moves in our life! Or we give Satan the room he needs to ruin or destroy our lives.**

**Are we puppets? First, we must realize that we are created beings and that we are being pulled to make choices every moment of the day and night.**

**Every time we make a choice, it is either a choice for God or a choice for Satan. It is either black or white. Our choices are for God or for selfishness (i.e., Satan). We must be *willing* to be a puppet for The Father! We are not here on this earth to enjoy ourselves.**

**When we become a puppet for God, we can be at peace but always remember, we were created for God’s good pleasure, not ours.**

Philippians 2:13  
Ephesians 1:4-5

## **The Holy Spirit - The Anointing – THE FACTS!**

The Anointing is the **POWER** of the Holy Spirit!

The Anointing is the **Holy Spirit!**

The Anointing is un-merited favor it is sheer - **GRACE!**

*“Next to the gift of Salvation and the sure knowledge that we will go to heaven when we die, the anointing is our most - precious gift!”* (R.T. Kendall)

What has been and is now being taught regarding the infilling of the Holy Spirit is and has been missing some important facts! If the facts had been taught correctly there would NOT have been and would Not be more defeated Christians than - victorious ones! Let me explain:

The misconception began many years ago and I say that because I was one of the individuals who wanted the Holy Spirit in my life, and I wanted it as soon as possible. When I discussed this issue with a friend, a deacon, a pastor, or my Sunday School teacher – I received the same answers. Here is what I was basically told: “The moment you pray and ask Jesus to come into your life everything is going to be all right! Everything is going to change! Jesus is going to hear your prayer and all the things that bother you are going to disappear!”

That is **NOT** how it works! When presented to someone in that manner it gives them the idea first that they do not have to do anything but pray and second, they can do what they want and then pray, and Jesus will fix their – MESSSES! God does **NOT** work like that! I have heard individuals say exactly what I have just said to people who are on their knees at the altar in church! Church members quite often see someone at the altar, and they go up and put an arm around the person and begin to tell them what they need to do and say and how it is all going to happen. Example: “All you have to do is ask God to forgive you and ask Jesus to come into your heart! And you will be a new person. And Jesus will handle everything for you!” Now, when the individual comes up to the person on their knees – they **are interrupting what God is trying to do!** Plus, at that moment God does NOT need our assistance! He is perfectly equipped to handle that moment in someone’s life! Let the Holy Spirit handle it! Most importantly, the Holy Spirit could be speaking to the individual and you have just **interrupted Him!**

The biggest fact missing is – just saying a sinner’s prayer as someone directs you too or repeating after them what they are telling you to say or simply thinking that is all an individual must do – this thinking is totally and completely off! It is NOT truth! God wants to hear what the individual is saying to Him – NOT what someone is telling them to say!

When we ask God into our heart most individuals want a - Quick Fix! That is NOT going to happen! People are told (I know I was) that by repenting and asking Jesus into my life – I was going to be a new person FROM THAT MOMENT ON - just like that! Wrong! Those types of statements imply that its – INSTANT BREAKFAST!

David Jeremiah puts it this way. “The morning after saying a sinner’s prayer you will **NOT** wake up a completely other person! You will **NOT** wake up no longer being selfish, angry, mean, etc.!”

The infilling of the Holy Spirit into our lives comes in what I call levels, as an individual is transformed into whom God created them to be! It is one step at a time - as God directs!

We must change! We must understand that the person we were before saying a sinner’s prayer NOW needs to change into who the person God created you to be, and that requires – WORK and CHANGE! All the wrong choices we have made that hurt others and, all the hurts, disappointments and pain that came our way because of what others did to us. The leftovers of all the mistakes we made, must be worked out with God! We cannot hang on to the past or things in the present that keep us from becoming who God intended us to be.

Without change we are no different than the world. The Holy Spirit cannot be invited into a dirty vessel. You cannot put fresh food on a dirty plate! You can’t work out in the yard all day, come in, put on clean clothes, and go to a wedding without bathing! You can’t take an expensive bottle of perfume to a garbage dump, pour it out and expect the smell to change. There must be a moving out for the Spirit of God to come in! When you accept Christ as Savior, you must make room for Him. There’s no way that the Holy Spirit can dwell, in its fullness, without a cleaning out of our old ways! Jesus declared: *"No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch will pull away from the garment, making the tear worse. Neither do men pour new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will run out and the wineskins will be ruined. No, they pour new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."* (NIV) Matthew 9:16-17

The teaching that is in many churches tells us when we accept Christ, we receive all the Holy Spirit that we are going to get! Not true! That was not true of the disciples! They were with Jesus for *three years night and day!* They listened, learned, and were corrected by Jesus if necessary! They had the opportunity to observe how Jesus handled situations and they were tested! There was **not** any Instant Breakfast for them! Jesus made a very important distinction here: The following statement was made to the disciples by Jesus just before He ascended into Heaven. “On one occasion, while Jesus was eating with them, He gave them this command: *‘Do not leave Jerusalem, but wait for **the gift** my Father promised,*

*which you have heard me speak about. For John baptized with water, but in a few days, you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.”*

*“Then they gathered around Him and asked him. ‘Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom of Israel?’ He said to them: It is not for you to know the times or dates the Father has set by his own authority. But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.’ After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight. They were looking intently up to the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them. “Men of Galilee,” they said. “Why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven.”*  
*Acts 1:4-11 (NIV)*

After this the disciples returned to Jerusalem it was a days’ walk, and went to the Upper room and waited, and prayed and ask the Lord who would replace Judas.

In Acts chapter 2:1-4 the following states: *“When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in one place. Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind came from heaven and filled the whole house where they were sitting. They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire that separated and came to rest on each of them. All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them.”*

The baptism with water is the giving of your life to God. Jesus said: *“I baptize you with water **FOR repentance**. But after me will come one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire”.* (NIV) Matthew 3:11

The infilling of the Holy Spirit is a different level, a different experience, a different godly jolt. It is just different. If it weren’t different, Jesus would not have made that distinction. We couldn’t possibly get all the Holy Spirit at the time of salvation.

*“. . .because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; **they had simply been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.*** (NIV) Acts 8:16

The disciples themselves didn’t receive the infilling of the Holy Spirit until after Jesus returned to the Father. They were ready at that time to receive the infilling of the Spirit. God’s timing is perfect. After three years of being with Yeshua and getting cleaned up and being taught, they were ready. Here are just a few examples of how they were taught, corrected, and prepared for the infilling of the Holy Spirit.

*"The disciples went and woke Him, saying, "Lord, save us! We're going to drown!" He replied, "**You of little faith, why are you so afraid?**" Then he got up and rebuked the wind and the waves, and it was completely calm.*

**Jesus predicts His death:** "From that time on Jesus began to explain to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things at the hands of the elders, the chief priests, and the teachers of the law, and that He must be killed and on the third day be raised to life. Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, "Never, Lord! He said. "This will never happen to you!" Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me; you do NOT have in mind the concerns of God, but merely human concerns." Matthew 16: 21-23 (NIV)

Insight: Peter rebuked Jesus! First of all, Peter allowed his *emotions* to get in the way of what God ordained to happen! We must do what Jesus says and nothing else - **OBEY GOD LET HIM LEAD AND NOTHING MORE. IN OTHER WORDS, BE VERY CAREFUL TO STAY OUT OF GOD'S WAY!**

*"The seventy-two returned with joy and said, "Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name." (NIV) Luke 10:17*

Jesus said to them: "*However, **do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.***" (NIV) Luke 10:20

Every one of the disciples had to have been called strange, weird, and crazy, because they left their wives, their children, their jobs, and the comforts of their homes to follow Jesus! They left everything. They paid the price. There is a price, and that price must be paid! We can't stay the same. We must be willing to change. With that process of change comes correction and redirection. There must be a cleaning from the inside out. Wrong teaching must go. Ungodly habits must go. We must lay down everything and allow God to say what He wants left in our lives. We must be willing to be offended. There is no other way. Then you are ready. After three years, they were ready.

*"All of them **were filled** with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them. (NIV) Acts 2:4*

When you accept Christ as Savior, you are choosing to make room for God in your life and you will eventually become a new creation. At that time, you give God space. You open your heart to God, and you give God a place in your life. Then if you walk in obedience to **His plan**, you start hearing His voice, and you start walking in His perfect will. All the rest of the stuff that has been taking up room in your life **will begin** to leave.

There **must be** that moving out for God to move in! You must make room for Christ. You must make room for God – and the Holy Spirit in your life. We very

freely make room for pets in our lives. We very freely make room for hobbies and for friends. We allow all sorts of things to take up space in our lives, so why shouldn't we have to make room for Christ and for the Father and the precious Holy Spirit? He just doesn't pop in for a visit. He just doesn't come into our lives without us inviting Him. By the way, He doesn't want to rent a room. He wants to - **occupy!**

To receive the empowering, you must want more of God. You must want God to do whatever it takes to get you where He wants you to be. You must be willing to do whatever it takes and give up whatever He wants you too. If you want that and you're willing than you must ask. By just simply saying to God, "God, I'm willing if you are willing to give me a try." It has got to be more than just a salvation prayer of giving your life to God.

Once you've prayed the prayer or if you've been prayed for, it doesn't stop there. You can't go around saying I've received the baptism of the Holy Spirit; I've been saved, and I've got it all! **All you have at that point is the - TOOLS!**

The starting point is step #1, which is your salvation. That is where you say, "God, I'm willing to be cleaned up, take my life God, do what you want with it, get me ready, do what you need to do". Then there is step #2. The Holy Spirit comes after being invited to give you what I call a "beginners boost the size of a mustard seed.". Some individuals call it "a Mustard Seed of Faith." (See: Matthew 17:20, Matthew 13:31)

Let's stop right here and make something very clear. The individuals heart *motive* and their *heart* attitude for wanting to obtain all that God has for us, must be - **pure!** You must want this for the right reasons. You can't fool God! You cannot even attempt to fake God out!

*"Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from Him anything we ask - because we obey his commands and do what pleases him."* (NIV) I John 3:21-22

*"But seek **first** his kingdom and his righteousness, and **all these things will be given** to you as well."* (NIV) Matthew 6:33

It is a step-by-step process. With the "beginners boost the size of a mustard seed" the Holy Spirit will start to infiltrate your life. It is not a one-shot deal. You can't just go up to the altar, get prayed for to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit and think that you have it all. That is contrary to the Word of God!

*"Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world but be **transformed by the renewing of your mind**. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is -- his good, pleasing, and perfect will."* (NIV) Romans 12:2

To be transformed by the renewing of your mind is an **ongoing** action! It is not a “one shot deal”. It takes time! You can’t do it any other way. That “beginner’s boost” allows us to be empowered with the Holy Spirit step by step by step. It doesn’t happen just because you have accepted Christ or because you have been prayed for the receiving of the Holy Spirit.

## John Chapter 16

### The Counselor!

**Verses 1** *“All this I have told you so that you will not fall away.*

**Verse 2** *“They will put you out of the synagogue; in fact, **the time is coming** when anyone who kills you will think they are offering a service to God. They will do such things because they have not known The Father or Me. I have told you this, so that when the time comes you will remember that I warned you about them.”*

**Insight:** The history of religious persecution clearly portrays the fulfillment of this prophecy (e.g., Acts 7:57-60) “At this, they began yelling at the top of their voices, so they wouldn’t have to hear him; and with one accord, they rushed at him, threw him outside the city and began stoning him. And the witnesses laid down their coats at the feet of a young man names Sha’ul. As they were stoning him, Stephen called out to God, “Lord Yeshua! Receive my spirit!” Then he kneeled and shouted out, “Lord! Don’t hold this sin against them! With that, he died.” Acts 7:57-60 (CJB)

**Verse 3 -6** *“I did not tell you this from the beginning because I was with you, but now I AM going to Him who sent me, yet none of you asks Me, “Where are you going?” Rather, you are filled with grief because I have said these things.”*

**Verses 7-15** *“But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I AM going away. Unless I go away the **Counselor** will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. When He comes, He will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgement: because people do **not** believe in Me; in regard to righteousness, because I AM going to The Father, where you can see me no longer; and about judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.”*

*“I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. But when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes He will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on His own; He will **speak** only what He hears, and He will TELL you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you. All that belongs to The Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.”*

## **The Holy Spirit, The Third Person of the Trinity!**

The Holy Spirit has been called the mysterious third Person of the Trinity and there is not any basis for that kind of a statement. The only reason that a person would be a mystery to another would be because they had not spent any time with them. Are some of the things of God a mystery, yes.

*"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways," declares the LORD.* (NIV) Isaiah 55:8

However, the Holy Spirit is not meant to be one of them. Jesus would not send something or someone into our lives to make our lives more difficult.

*"And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever - the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you".* (NIV) John 14:16-17

By the entrance of the precious Holy Spirit into our lives, our lives are meant to become *more simplified*. The Holy Spirit is meant to be our friend!

*"A man of many companions may come to ruin, but there is a **friend who sticks closer** than a brother."* (NIV) Proverbs 18:24

Jesus told us that He had much more to say to us, and He added. *"I **have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear.** But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will **guide you** into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come."* (NIV) John 16:12-13

Let's look at some of the facets of the work of the Holy Spirit in our lives.

**He teaches us:** *"for the Holy Spirit will teach you at that time what you should say."* (NIV) Luke 12:12

**He guards us:** *Guard the good deposit that was entrusted to you - **guard it with the help of the Holy Spirit** who lives in us.* (NIV) 2 Timothy 1:14

**He can restrain us:** *"Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, **having been kept by the Holy Spirit from preaching the word in the province of Asia.**"* (NIV) Acts 16:6

**He encourages and strengthens us:** *"Then the church throughout Judea, Galilee and Samaria enjoyed a time of peace. It was **strengthened; and encouraged by the Holy Spirit**, it grew in numbers, living in the fear of the Lord."* (NIV) Acts 9:31  
He can reveal things to us: *"It had been **revealed to him by the Holy Spirit** that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Christ."* (NIV) Luke 2:26

**He directs us:** *“The two of them, sent on their way by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia and sailed from there to Cyprus.”* (NIV) Acts 13:4

*“While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, “Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.”* (NIV) Acts 13:2

**He confirms things to us:** *“I speak the truth in Christ -- I am not lying, my conscience confirms it in the Holy Spirit”* (NIV) Romans 9:1

*“It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us not to burden you with anything beyond the following requirements:”* (NIV) Acts 15:28

**He fellowships with us:** *“May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the **fellowship of the Holy Spirit** be with you all.”* (NIV) 2 Corinthians 13:14

**He renews us.** *“... He saved us through the washing of rebirth and **renewal by the Holy Spirit,**”* (NIV) Titus 3:5

**He testifies to us:** *“The Holy Spirit also testifies to us about this...”* (NIV) Hebrews 10:15

**He comforts us in times of need:** *“But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.”* (NIV) Acts 7:55

**He pours out:** *“And hope does not disappoint us, because God has **poured out** his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.”* (NIV) Romans 5:5

*“For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.”* (NIV) 2 Peter 1:21

**He can convict us:** *“When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment: in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me; in regard to righteousness, because I am going to the Father, where you can see me no longer; and in regard to judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.”* (NIV) John 16:8-11

**He guides us:** *“I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you. All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.”* (NIV) John 16:12-15

**He is our Counselor:** *“And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever - the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you.”* (NIV) John 14:16-18

**The Holy Spirit dwells:** *“When the priests withdrew from the Holy Place, the cloud filled the temple of the LORD. And the priests could not perform their service because of the **cloud**, for the glory of the LORD filled his temple.”* (NIV) 1 Kings 8:10-11

**He can hover:** *“By day the LORD went ahead of them in a pillar of cloud to guide them on their way and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so that they could travel by day or night. Neither the pillar of cloud by day nor the pillar of fire by night left its place in front of the people.* (NIV) Exodus 13:21-22

**He protects us:** *“Then the angel of God, who had been traveling in front of Israel's army, withdrew and went behind them. The pillar of cloud also moved from in front and stood behind them, coming between the armies of Egypt and Israel. Throughout the night the cloud brought darkness to the one side and light to the other side; so, neither went near the other all night long.* (NIV) Exodus 14:19-20

**The Holy Spirit is the shadow of the Almighty and there is rest in that shadow:** *“He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will **rest in the shadow** of the Almighty.”* (NIV) Psalm 91:1

**There is healing in the shadow of the Holy Spirit:** *“As a result, people brought the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and mats so that at least Peter's shadow might fall on some of them as he passed by.”* (NIV) Acts 5:15

**The Holy Spirit is not pushy He does not go where He is not wanted, each person must choose to take action in order that the Holy Spirit will come in and reside and grow within them:** *“Ask and it will be given to you; **seek** and you will find; **knock** and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.”* (NIV) Matthew 7:7-8

*“Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. **If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.**”* (NIV) Revelation 3:20

**The Holy Spirit is not in any way of this Earth, He is perfect, His love is pure and without evil:** *“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness.”* (NIV) Galatians 5:22

**Being that He is pure and perfect, then He is not:** *“The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.* (NIV) Galatians 5:21

**The Holy Spirit is very sensitive and can be grieved:** *“Do not let any unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen. **And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God,** with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Get rid of all bitterness, rage and anger, brawling and slander, along with every form of malice. <sup>32</sup> Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.”* Ephesians 4:29-32 (NIV)

**God feels pain; therefore, the Holy Spirit feels pain:** *“The LORD was **grieved** that he had made man on the earth, and **his heart was filled with pain.*** (NIV) Genesis 6:6

Can the Holy Spirit or spirits of evil live within a believer at the same time? Yes. The simplest way to look at that question is this. The Holy Spirit and the spirit of Satan dwell in the world together. By everyone’s choices either the Spirit of God or the spirit of Satan will be the dominant spirit. We see this evidence in the world today. This thought brings us to the following questions? How do we overcome this? Just how do we get cleaned up? How can we stop struggling? How do we get the big “I” out of the way?

**We are told not to love the world:** *“Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever.”* (KJV) 1 John 2:15-17

How do we get rid of the junk within us? To help us understand the process, let’s get something cleared up.

What the church teaches and practices regarding the “infilling of the Holy Spirit”, is not accurate. If it were true, there would not be more defeated Christians than victorious ones. This teaching has caused a great deal of discouragement and disappointment within the body of Christ. The infilling of the Holy Spirit comes as one gets the dregs out of their life. Let me explain. We must be poured from glory to glory.

***“Moab has been at rest from youth, like wine left on its dregs, not poured from one jar to another -- she has not gone into exile. So, she tastes as she did, and her aroma is unchanged.*** (NIV) Jeremiah 48:11

We must change, we must go into exile (wilderness experience), we can't stay the same. Our aroma must change, so that the sediment, the residue, the leftovers of all of the mistakes, the hurts and the disappointments will go. Our very essence of us, our smell must change. We must become new.

*"And he that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make all things new.** And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, it is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. **He that overcomes shall inherit all things;** and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful (cowardly), and unbelieving, and the abominable (vile), and murderers, and whoremongers (sexually immoral), and sorcerers (those who practice magic arts) and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."* (KJV) Revelation 21:5-8

Without change we are no different than the world. Our aroma must become that of the Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the Valley.

*"But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumphal procession in Christ and through us spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of him. For we are to God the aroma of Christ among those who are being saved and those who are perishing. To the one we are the smell of death; to the other, the fragrance of life."* (NIV) 2 Corinthians 2:14-16

The **fullness** of the Spirit cannot be invited into a dirty vessel. You can't work out in the yard all day, come in, put on clean clothes, and go to a wedding. You can't take an expensive bottle of perfume to a garbage dump, pour it out and expect the smell to change. You must have a cleaning up and cleaning out! You can't sweep the dirt under the rug, there **must be a moving out for God to move in! When you accept Christ as your Savior, you must make room for GOD in your life!** There is no way that the Holy Spirit can dwell, in its fullness, within us without us allowing God to transform us inside and out!

**Jesus declared it:** *"No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch will pull away from the garment, making the tear worse. Neither do men pour new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will run out and the wineskins will be ruined. No, they pour new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."* (NIV) Matthew 9:16-17

In most churches it is taught when we accept Christ, we get **all** of the Holy Spirit we are going to get, that is **not** accurate. **This is why!**

**Jesus made a very important distinction here:** *"For John baptized with water, but in a few days, you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit."* (NIV) Acts 1:5

The baptism with water is the giving of your life to God. It is salvation! It is repentance! For John the Baptist said. **"I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me will come one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire."** (NIV) Matthew 3:11

The Jewish New Testament puts it this way: *"It's true that I am immersing you in water so that you might turn from sin to God; but the one coming after me is more powerful than I - I'm not worthy even to carry his sandals-and he will immerse you in the **Ruach HaKodesh** and in fire."* Matthew 3:11 (CJB)

The infilling of the Holy Spirit is a different level, a different experience, a different godly jolt. It is just different. If it weren't different, Jesus would not have made that distinction. The Receiving of the Holy Spirit takes time – because it takes growth on our part!

**We couldn't possibly get all the Holy Spirit at the time of salvation: ". . .because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus."** (NIV) Acts 8:16

The disciples themselves didn't receive the infilling of the Holy Spirit until after Jesus returned to the Father. They (disciples) were ready at that time to receive the infilling of the Spirit. It was God's perfect timing for them! The disciples were ready to receive the Holy Spirit because they had been under Jesus' teachings for THREE YEARS, 24/7! Night AND DAY! After three years of being with Jesus and being taught, they were ready.

**Here are just a few examples of how they were taught, corrected, and prepared for the infilling of the Holy Spirit:** *"The disciples went and woke him, saying, "Lord, save us! We're going to drown!" He replied, "**You of little faith, why are you so afraid?**" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the waves, and it was completely calm".* (NIV) Matthew 8:25-26

*"Jesus turned and said to Peter, "**Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me; you do not have in mind the things of God, but the things of men.**"* (NIV) Matthew 16:23

*"The seventy-two returned with joy and said, "Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name."* (NIV) Luke 10:17

Yeshua said to them: *'However, **do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.**'* (NIV) Luke 10:20

**Insight:** Every one of the disciples had to have been called strange, weird, and crazy, because they left their wives, their children, their jobs, and the comforts

of their homes to follow Jesus. *They left everything!* They paid the price! There is a price, and that price - **must be paid. We can't stay the same.** We must be *willing* to be - changed. With that process of change comes correction and redirection. There must be a cleansing from the inside out. Wrong teaching must go. Ungodly habits must go. We must lay down everything and allow God to say what He wants left in and what He wants given up! We must be willing to be offended. There is no other way. God is the only one who can tell you - you are ready! Then you are ready - after three years, the disciples were ready!

*“All of them **were filled** with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the **Spirit enabled them.**”* (NIV) Acts 2:4

When you accept Christ as Savior, there are decisions you must make! The first is a decision to make room for God in your life! Upon doing that there is another decision to make! Agreeing to being changed into the person you were created to be: When you have made this decision you are telling God you are ready to begin **“working out your Salvation”** as God requires you to do! In so doing you will *eventually* become a new creation!

The moment you choose to give God space in your life you must open ***your heart*** to God! Then **IF** you walk in obedience to His plan, and you begin to hear His voice, and you start walking in His perfect will - all the rest of your baggage that was taking up room in your life **will begin** to leave!

**Insight:** There **must be** that moving out for God to move in. You must make room for Christ. You must make room for God in your life. We very freely make room for pets in our lives. We very freely make room for hobbies and for friends. We allow all sorts of things to take up space in our lives, so why shouldn't we have to make room for Christ and for the Father? He just doesn't pop in for a visit. He just doesn't come into our lives without us inviting Him. By the way, God doesn't want to rent a room. **He wants to occupy!**

To receive the empowering, you must want more of God. You must **want** God to do ***whatever it takes*** to get you where He wants you to be. You must be **willing** to do whatever it takes and give up whatever God wants. If you want that and you're willing than you must ask. By just simply saying to God, “God, I'm willing if you are willing to give me a try.” It has got to be more than just a salvation prayer of giving your life to God. It is a step farther than that!

Once you've prayed the prayer or if you've been prayed for, it doesn't stop there. You can't go around saying I've received the baptism of the Holy Spirit; I've been saved, and I've got it all! **All you have at that point is the tools!** The starting point is step #1, which is your salvation. That is where you say, “God, I'm willing to be cleaned up and changed, take my life God, **do what you want with it**, get me ready, do what you need to do”. Then there is step #2. The Holy Spirit comes after being invited to give you the “beginners boost”. Let's stop right here and

make something very clear. The heart motive and the heart attitude for wanting to obtain all that God has for us, **must be pure!** You must want this for the right reasons. Because it is NOT for YOU! I repeat it is NOT for YOU! It is for God, and you - **cannot fool God!**

*“Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from him anything we ask, because we obey his commands and do what pleases him.”* (NIV) 1 John 3:21-22

**Insight:** If your heart is pure in this, then you can use that “beginners boost” of power to start getting cleaned up. That “boost” will enable you to really start communicating with God and to listen to what He needs to tell you. That very same “boost” will enable you to go further and further in getting the “dregs” out of your life. You will be able to start walking in obedience and thus enable God to start pulling you up levels. God will start gifting you and everything else will start to come.

*“But seek **first** his kingdom and his righteousness, and **all these things will be given** to you as well.”* (NIV) Matthew 6:33

It is a *step-by-step* process. With the “beginners boost” the Holy Spirit will start to infiltrate your life. It is not a one-shot deal. You can’t just go up to the altar, get prayed on to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit and think that you have it all. That is contrary to the Word of God.

*“Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world but be **transformed by the renewing of your mind**. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is -- his good, pleasing, and perfect will.”* (NIV) Romans 12:2

To be transformed by the renewing of your mind is an ongoing action. It is not a “one shot deal”. **It takes time!** You can’t do it any other way. That “beginner’s boost” allows us to be empowered with the Holy Spirit step by step by step. It doesn’t happen just because you have accepted Christ or because you have been prayed for the receiving of the Holy Spirit.

When the Holy Spirit comes upon a person, it is empowering. It is simply that. It is an empowering for God to be able to do what He has not been able to do, in and through that person before! Now, there is something there. There is communication, there is a line. There is a cord attached. There is something there to connect too! If the person is already cleaned up, when they are empowered, is God going to be able to immediately start doing something? Yes! However, if there is “junk” in the way, there is work to be done. Think about the glass with all the junk in it that we’ve been talking about. If we try to fill the glass with water, with all the “stuff” in it, it will not receive the same amount of water, if the “stuff” were not there! After we receive the empowering, depending on the person, how serious they are and how close they stay to God, will determine how

quickly they get cleaned up. It also depends on their walk and their talk. **It depends on everything!**

We are never filled in the sense of perfection. We are filled in the sense of being completely full of the Holy Spirit, that it pours out of us. **God's power through us, depends on where we are with God!**

You get your salvation, you get empowered, you start doing what God tells you to do and everything else will come. It's like opening a bank account. The deposits come in stages. It's not in one lump sum. **Why? We're not ready for it. We must be found trustworthy. God's power and authority must be placed in the hands of those who are stable and are not tossed to and fro!**

*'Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming. Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow **up into him** who is the Head, that is, Christ.'* (NIV) Ephesians 4:14-15

God's written Word clearly states that we must be found trustworthy and to be found trustworthy we must start with the small matters first. As we grow and get cleaned up, then the larger matters will come. We must be tested and found to be trustworthy, we must pay the price!

*"Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, **let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us. Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. Consider him who endured such opposition from sinful men, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart. In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood. And you have forgotten that word of encouragement that addresses you as sons: "My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, and **do not lose heart when he rebukes you, because the Lord disciplines those he loves, and he punishes everyone he accepts as a son."** Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father? If you are not disciplined (and everyone undergoes discipline), then you are illegitimate children and not true sons. Moreover, we have all had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them for it. How much more should we submit to the Father of our spirits and live! Our fathers disciplined us for a little while as they thought best; but God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in his holiness. No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. **Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.**"*** (NIV) Hebrews 12:1-11

**Jesus taught:** *"...For the people of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own kind than are the people of the light. I tell you, use worldly wealth to gain friends for yourselves, so that when it is gone, you will be welcomed into eternal dwellings. **Whoever can be trusted with very little can also be trusted with much, and whoever is dishonest with very little will also be dishonest with much. So if you have not been trustworthy in handling worldly wealth, who will trust you with true riches?** And if you have not been trustworthy with someone else's property, who will give you property of your own? No servant can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other...."* (NIV) Luke 16:8-13

In the parable of the ten mina, once again Yeshua (Jesus) taught that if we are trustworthy with small matters, we will be given charge of much larger matters according to our faithfulness.

*"While they were listening to this, he went on to tell them a parable, because he was near Jerusalem and the people thought that the kingdom of God was going to appear at once. He said: "A man of noble birth went to a distant country to have himself appointed king and then to return. So, he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas. 'Put this money to work,' he said, 'until I come back.' But his subjects hated him and sent a delegation after him to say, 'We don't want this man to be our king.' He was made king, however, and returned home. Then he sent for the servants to whom he had given the money, in order to find out what they had gained with it. The first one came and said, 'Sir, your mina has earned ten more.' 'Well done, my good servant!' his master replied. 'Because you have been trustworthy in a very small matter, take charge of ten cities.' The second came and said, 'Sir, your mina has earned five more.' "His master answered, 'You take charge of five cities.' "Then another servant came and said, 'Sir, here is your mina; I have kept it laid away in a piece of cloth. I was afraid of you because you are a hard man. You take out what you did not put in and reap what you did not sow.' His master replied, 'I will judge you by your own words, you wicked servant! You knew, did you, that I am a hard man, taking out what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow? Why then didn't you put my money on deposit, so that when I came back, I could have collected it with interest?'*

*Then he said to those standing by, 'Take his mina away from him and give it to the one who has ten minas.' 'Sir,' they said, 'he already has ten!' He replied, 'I tell you that to everyone who has, more will be given, but as for the one who has nothing, even what he has will be taken away.'" (NIV) Luke 19:11-26*

**We must know how to administer the things of God and it begins with that "beginner's boost." If, we are found trustworthy and we are given much, much will be required of us!** *"From everyone who has been given much, much will be demanded; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, much more will be asked. (NIV) Luke 12:48*

**Yeshua set the “perfect” example. As he was willing to make Himself nothing, so should we be willing to “decrease that He can increase.” “...but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.”** (NIV) Philippians 2:7

*“He must increase, but **I must decrease.**”* (KJV) John 3:30

**Our Savior also set the example that we should use in that the Bible tells us how He dedicated Himself to doing what the Father required of Him in order that God could fill Him with the Holy Spirit:** *“And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.”* (NIV) Luke 2:52

**So, we must:** *“Do all you can to present yourself to God as someone worthy of His approval, as worker with no need to be ashamed, because He deals straightforwardly with the Word of the Truth. But keep away from godless babbling, for those who engage in it will only become more ungodly, and their teaching will eat away at people like gangrene...”* 2 Timothy 2:14-17a (CJB)

**Jesus found favor with God because He was trustworthy!** *“So, Jesus said, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am the one I claim to be and that **I do nothing on my own** but speak just what the Father has taught me.”* (John 8<sup>th</sup> Chapter)

*“The one who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for **I always do what pleases him.**”* (NIV) John 8:29

These are just a few of the scriptures that have been written about the actions of our Savior. He proved Himself to be totally willing to “empty” Himself to be filled with the Holy Spirit. He was totally yielded to the Father. And, because of His willingness, God could trust Him! He pleased God.

*“As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on him. And a voice from heaven said, “This is my Son, whom I love; **with him I am well pleased.**”* (NIV) Matthew 3:16-17

**Jesus set the example, He stood clean before the Father, His heart did not condemn Him. If we are willing, totally willing, we will receive.** *“Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from him anything we ask, **because we obey his commands and do what pleases him.**”* (NIV) 1 John 3:21-22

**We must come to the point that the things of the world don’t matter. We must obtain the purest possible heart that we can have while still on this Earth. Then the fullness of the Holy Spirit can occupy our lives!** *“But just*

*as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; for it is written: "Be holy, because I am holy." (NIV) 1 Peter 1:15-16*

*"Do not give dogs what is sacred; do not throw your pearls to pigs. If you do, they may trample them under their feet, and then turn and tear you to pieces. (NIV) Matthew 7:6*

The Holy Spirit wants to come and dwell in His "fullness" in the life of each "believer"/Truster. For us to think that He can come and dwell in His "fullness" in the life of someone who is full of their self and full of selfishness, is to be deceived! Everyone must decide if they want a portion, or the "fullness". A portion would be like a quarter of a cup, the "fullness" would be to the top and to overflowing. How can God fill your cup to overflowing when you are full of past hurts, unforgiveness, strife, or a mindset of, "me first"? The wanting of things our way must go.

**Everyone must choose to "empty" themselves just like Yeshua did:**

*". . .but **made himself nothing**, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness." (NIV) Philippians 2:7*

It is not enough to just "believe". We must become nothing. We must be emptied to be filled. We are not talking about a partial filling. To be filled is to have the fullness. **Our Salvation must be worked out.** Yeshua died to save you from Hell, that is true, but He wants to save you from the disappointments of this world. He wants to save you from the hurt and all the ugliness of this world. He wants you to be able to "really" walk in this world with the *"peace that passeth all understanding"*. That comes with the "fullness" of the Holy Spirit in your life. That comes with you filled to overflowing. Peace is one of the fruits of the Spirit and the kind of peace that God is talking about here is not experienced sometimes. It is experienced all the time! To walk in this world with that kind of peace, plus joy, love, patience, kindness, and goodness. **That is Salvation!**

**We must work out our salvation.** *"Therefore, my dear friends, as you have always obeyed -- not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence -- **continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling**, for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to his good purpose. Do everything without complaining or arguing, so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without fault in a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine like stars in the universe." (NIV) Philippians 2:12-15*

We must move out, so the Holy Spirit can move in and take over. There is no other way!

People pay their "tithe", but they are not willing to "pay the price"! I bring this up to make this point. People pay their **tithe**, but they won't give God what He is due in **ALL** areas of their lives. God wants all areas not just some! And, to

think that we can tithe and not give up the rest is to be deceived. The giving of 10% of our paychecks is minutia to what God wants us to give up for Him! He wants to work in our “lives” not in just portions of our lives. People tithe thinking of the promise of having a return of “unmeasured blessings”. Well, the giving of 10% of your paycheck is not the way to get those unmeasured blessings. That is a small part of it, a very small part of it. What good is a full bank account when you and your family are struggling and perishing in other areas of your life? One tenth is fine, but what about the other 90%. Yeshua gave up everything and if the body of Christ isn’t willing to give up and move out for God to move in, then they’re cheating God first, themselves second, their families last! Plus, the people who are waiting for you to get it right, to teach them!

Once again, there is a choice to make. Do you want as much of God as you can get? Do you want it all, or do you want a small portion? What are you going to do with God? Obey Him, or cheat Him?

**Insight:** The Lord God Jehovah doesn’t want a room in our life, **He wants your whole “house”, He wants every inch of living space, every inch! He deserves that!** (sw-h)

### **Concerning His Return**

**Verses 16:16-33** *“Jesus went on to say, ‘In a little while you will see Me no more, and then after a little while you will see Me.’”*

*“At this, some of His disciples said to one another, ‘What does He mean by saying, ‘In a little while you will see no more, and then after a little while you will see me.’ and ‘Because I am going to The Father?’” They kept asking, “What does He mean by ‘a little while?’” We don’t understand what He is saying.”*

Jesus saw that they wanted to ask Him about this, so He said to them, *“Are you asking one another what I meant when I said, ‘In a little while you will see me no more, and then after a little while you will see me’? Very truly I tell you, you will weep and mourn while the world rejoices. You will grieve, but your grief will turn to joy. A woman giving birth to a child has pain because her time has come; but when her baby is born, she forgets the anguish because of her joy that a child is born into the world. So, with you: Now is your time of grief, but I will see you again and you will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy.*

*In that day you will no longer ask me anything. Very truly I tell you, My Father will give you whatever you ask for in My name. Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.*

*“Though I have been speaking figuratively, a time is coming when I will no longer use this kind of language but will tell you plainly about My Father. In that day you will ask in My name. I AM not saying that I will ask The Father on your behalf. No, The Father Himself loves you because you have loved Me and have believed that I came from God. I came from the Father and entered the world; now I AM leaving the world and going back to The Father.”*

*Then Jesus’ disciples said, “Now you are speaking clearly and without figures of speech. Now we can see that you know all things and that you do not even need to have anyone ask you questions. This makes us believe that you came from God.”*

*“You believe at last!” Jesus answered. “But a time is coming and has come when you will be scattered, each to his own home. You will leave Me all alone.” Yet I AM not alone, for my Father is with me.”*

*“I have told you these things so that in ME you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world.”*

## John Chapter 17

### Knowing God REALLY!

**Verses 1-2** “After Jesus said this, He looked toward heaven and prayed:

*“Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may glorify you. For you granted Him authority over all people that He might give eternal life to all those you have given Him.*

**Verse 3:** *“Now this is eternal life: that they **know** you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.”*

**Insight:** Eternal life is NOT merely knowing God after death! It is much more than that!

### Knowing God – Really!

***‘When you seek me, you will find me, provided you seek for me wholeheartedly; and I will let you find me’ says Adonai.***” Jeremiah 29:13 (CJB)

Questions: Do you want God in your life? If so, why do you want God in your life? Do you want to know God?

Questions: Are any of the answers below inappropriate in that they carry an ulterior motive? Do these answers show a selfish heart attitude? Are there preset demands?

We cannot come to God wanting to know him with:

Ulterior motives.

Selfish heart attitude.

Preset demands!

Christmas lists.

We need to come to God with the heart attitude of just wanting to know Him – not because of what He can do for us, or what we want Him to do for us! We should want fellowship with Him because of who He is and because we love Him and want to do things for him.

The correct answer is - we should want to come to God to get closer to Him and establish a relationship with Him - because we love Him! It is okay to want His

help – if we gradually come closer to God and begin to love Him and want him for the **right** reasons. It is okay to start off with the wrong reason if we end up with the right one. However, we must have a teachable heart! Someone who wants to “know God” needs to: begin to pray and asked God to put a desire to obey Him into their heart and to pray and asked for a righteous heart! A person should also pray for a correct and right heart attitude and the desire to want to be like God in everything they do!

There is a story of a man who in search of God came to study at the feet of an old teacher. The sage brought him to a river and led him out into the deep water. Putting his hands on the young man’s head, he promptly pushed him under the water and continued to hold him there, until the student, feeling he would surely drown, frantically fought the old teacher’s resistance. In shock and confusion, the young man resurfaced. His teacher looked in his eyes and said, “When you desire God as much as you wanted air, you will find him.”

What we are talking about in this teaching is not about what most people who come to church want: **It is not about a faith that WE can control! It is not about picking what we want to believe! It is not about selective obedience!** The late David Wilkerson said, **“For some believers the initial measure is all they ever desire. They want enough of Jesus to escape judgment, to feel forgiven, to keep a good reputation, and to endure an hour of church each Sunday. Such people are in maintenance mode. And they give Jesus only the bare requirements.”**

Charles Stanley said, **“Just as you don’t want to be known for only the superficial details of who you appear to be, it’s not enough to know just enough about the Lord. He wants us to learn how He thinks and feels, and He wants us to learn about what is important to him, and what his purposes are.”**

### **Jesus’ example: He Listened to God!**

Did Jesus receive direction in each situation of each day of his life from God? Of course, He did! *“He who belongs to God hears what God says. The reason you do not hear is that you do not belong to God.”* John 8:47 (NIV)

“Most Christians don’t listen to God. They go to Him to talk! Yet the Scriptures reveal that any person who was ever used of God learned to remain in His presence until hearing from Him. When you are intimate with Jesus, do you

receive direction from Him? Does He tell you what to do and when and how to do it? Some Christians do not believe God does this, but Jesus said, “My sheep hear my voice . . . and they follow me”. We are living in the same New Testament times as Paul and Peter. We too, must allow His voice to come to us.” (David Wilkerson)

### **Jesus’ Example: We must walk in His steps!**

Are we to follow the example that Jesus put before us and to walk in His steps? Yes!

“To this you were called, because Christ suffered for you, leaving you an example that you should follow in his steps”. I Peter 2:21 (NIV) **The** Apostle Paul said: “Follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ.” I Corinthians 11:1 (NIV) This is how we know we are IN Him: “Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did.” (I John 2:2b) (NIV)

### **Jesus’ Example: A Humble Attitude!**

“Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient ...” (Philippians 2:1-8) (NIV)

### **Jesus’ Example: Do nothing on your own!**

Jesus did nothing on his own! He went to Father God for direction in all the issues and circumstances that faced him daily! Jesus gave them this answer: “**I tell you the truth, the Son can do nothing by himself; he can do only what he sees his Father doing, because whatever the Father does the Son also does. John 5:19 “By myself I can do nothing;” John 5:30 (NIV) “If anyone chooses to do God’s will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own. He who speaks on his own does so to gain honor for himself, but he who works for the honor of the one who sent him is a man of truth; there is nothing false about him.” John 7:18 (NIV) “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am the one I claim to be and that I do nothing on my own but speak just what the Father has taught me. The one who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what pleases Him. Even as he spoke, many put their faith in him. John 8:28-29 (NIV)**

## **The Wonderful Counselor: Casting all our cares!**

Once we give our cares to God, we need to get still and quiet for Him to speak to us! Listening! By doing this we give God the opportunity to tell us what we need to do to assist Him in what needs to be done to work out the problem or issue! God can and does work through us if He so desires in dealing with the cares we have brought and laid at His feet! *“You guide me with your counsel, and afterward you will take me into glory. Whom have I in heaven but you? And earth has nothing I desire besides you. My flesh and my heart may fail, but God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever.”* Psalm 73:24-26 (NIV)

*“Since you are my rock and my fortress, for the sake of your name lead and guide me.”* Psalm 31:3 (NIV) *“I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you and watch over you.”* Psalm 32:3 (NIV)

### **Jesus’ Example: Working *with and for* God is the Ultimate Work!**

*“As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me. Night is coming when no one can work”.* John 9:24 (NIV)

*“Then they asked him, “What must we do to do the works God requires?”*

*Jesus answered, “The work of God is this: to believe (trust) in the one he has sent.”* John 6:29 (NIV)

*“For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father’s glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done.”* Matthew 16:27 (NIV)

Going to God each day and listening to what God wants us to do that day is what Jesus did and that is the example he set for us. However, listening takes time and the individual who wants to know God for the right reasons will be willing to take time to listen!

### **We Have to Do Something – Act!**

*“But someone will say, “You have faith; I have deeds.” Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by what I do. You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that—and shudder. You foolish man, do you want evidence that faith without deeds is useless? Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he did when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? You see that his faith and his actions were working together, and his faith was made complete by what he did. And the scripture was fulfilled that*

says, “Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness,” and he was called God’s friend. You see that a person is justified by what he does and not by faith alone. James 2:18-23 (NIV)

**LIFE Tool:** Faith preceded by action is what it takes for God to have control in every area of your life.

If Something is bothering you - **Go to God!** Pray and tell Him what is bothering you. This is placing it at His feet! Then say, “God, I trust you, and I believe you are going to handle this, and I know you can handle this. However, Father, what is it that you want me to do in this situation? I am willing to do what you want me to do!

**Life Tool - If you just stop at the point of laying something at God’s feet – in other words simply casting your cares on to God - it is going to be incomplete. If the problem does not get fixed – whose fault, is it? It is certainly not God’s fault!**

#### **More on Casting our Cares.**

When we go to God and cast all our cares on Him, we must give God the opportunity to share with us any insight we might need to work with Him to fix the situation. Plus, teach us how we can do better next time. We must ask Him if there is anything He wants us to do.

#### **Example: if something is wrong at your job.**

Is there anything that God wants you to pray in order that He has the freedom to move in the situation?

What can you do to allow God to have all the freedom He wants in the whole situation?

You would need to ask what your responsibility is in the situation. Because it just cannot be God’s responsibility to do all the work! We must ask ourselves, who is the servant here?

♥ Pearl: If we continue to think God is in control and He alone is going to do all the clean-up and we do not have to do anything we **will not** change - we will continue to sin.

## **Pushing Through!**

While you are in the process of whole heartedly getting to know God: You are learning how God works, learning about yourself, being transformed by the renewing of your mind, learning to hear God's voice in a split second, becoming unshakeable and stable in all your ways!

Most of all you are gaining an intimate loving relationship with Almighty God the creator and ruler of the universe! All the while continuing: "...to work out your salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to his good purpose." Philippians 2:12c-13

### **Positive or Negative, What Motivates You?**

*"See, the Word of God is alive! It is at work and is sharper than any double-edged sword - it cuts right through to where the soul meets spirit and joints meet marrow, and it is quick to judge the inner reflections and attitudes of the heart. Before God, nothing created is hidden, **but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must render account.**" Hebrews 4:12-13 (JNT)*

**Inappropriate motivators influence your thinking in ways that allow the Devil to have victory in your life.**

### **Inappropriate Motivators**

1. Jealousy
2. Greed
3. Fear
4. Competition
5. Experience (without wisdom from God)
6. Perceived needs
7. Control
8. Attention/respect from others
9. Anxiety
10. Depression

Inappropriate motivators open doors for Satan to attack you because they draw you away from God's protection by causing you to be drawn in a direction other than towards God.

**Example: Anything that appeals to you more than spending time with the Father, Satan can use to cause you to draw away from spending time with the Him.**

The reason that "thing" (temptation) appeals to you is the inappropriate motivator.

### **According to Webster's**

Definition of "motive" according to Webster's: 1. some inner drive, impulse, intention, etc. That causes a person to do something or act in a certain way; incentive; goal.

**Appropriate motivators influence your thinking in ways that allow God to have victory in your life.**

### **10 Things that can motivate you towards God!**

1. Reading examples from the written Word. Stories of people and what God did for them. How and why? What did they have to do to reach God? Was God faithful?
2. Seeing a need to help others. Wanting to help but wanting God to help you do it, right. Wanting to really help does not just appear to be helping.
3. Recognizing a need for change in yourself and wanting God to have the freedom to do it. (This can be a turning point towards true salvation.)
4. Remembering promises that you made to God and wanting to fulfill and complete those things for Him. (Even a marriage vow is a promise to God.)
5. Realizing God needs you to fulfill His purposes on this earth and having the desire to submit your life to Him on an everyday basis. (When you give your life to God you don't "take a day off.")
6. Developing an interest in knowing God's personal views on world issues and current news subjects. ("O.K. I know how the world sees this, but how about you God?")

7. Having a desire to overcome obstacles. Putting Faith to action. (Do you react positively to a challenge, or do you tend to bend over and wither?)

8. Being intolerant to any evil. Are you just sick of Satan having even one little foothold in your life? Good! Because you do not have to let him! (Part of our job here is to destroy the works of the devil. Are you more of a threat to him, than he is to you?)

9. Hearing encouraging words directly from God. When you are trying your best to follow God, He lets you know it. (Note: this only works when you are really trying. Not just “sometimes” or “somewhat” trying.)

10. Knowing that God loves you and He loved you even before you knew Him. What can you do to let God know you love Him too?

(Saying to God, you love Him, wearing a Christian symbol and “bragging” about what God has done for you. None of these things really tell God you love Him.)

**Think about it** - How can you tell God you love Him???

**Appropriate motivators can increase your ability to hear and obey God, because they encourage you to keep your focus towards God.**

**To Know God is to Love God!**

**To love God is to know God, and to know God is to love God! You cannot love God if you do not know him. And you cannot know him if you do not love him!**

**There has got to be an edging toward – you learn to want Him and desire Him and you learn a little and you learn to love him a little more from what you learn, and you learn a little more and it goes on and on! One side never gets that much farther ahead of the other, it is like two columns growing very, very, very much at the same time.**

People are not like that because the more you learn about people it does not really affect your love for them or your hate for them. It only affects your understanding. You do begin to hate the world the more you understand people, but it is not the same thing as it is with God!

With God there is a direct correlation between your loving Him and you knowing Him! But with people it is different because we are taught to treat people with

love unconditionally. Why? Because if it were the way it was with God then we would love people for the wrong reasons. In other words, people are imperfect, they are mean, and they are selfish. There are very few people in this world that we really would like to love! So, it has a completely different connection. The more we get to know people the more we will not necessarily be able to love them. Nor the more we get to know them will we be able to dislike them! It really has nothing to do with it. But the more we know people - the more we understand their behavior. We get to where we can more effectively understand their behavior and can more effectively understand how they need God. The more information we have about people does not affect our love or hate for them. It is still our choice in how to treat them, and it is still our choice how to feel about them. We can get bitter, or we can stay solid with God and keep an open perspective to see how God sees people. That is, it! You either do one or the other. You either get bitter or you keep an open mind!

### **Jesus Movies**

“When watching a movie regarding Jesus – if a person **hasn’t** taken the time to **KNOW** God – *they will remain only knowing **about** Him* - that is NOT enough!”

“There is a difference between knowing *about* someone and knowing that person intimately!” R.T. Kendall

**Lip service is. . .**

**not** spending time with God each day,

**not** getting direction for each moment of your life,

**not** doing what God says,

**and all the while still praising Him with your mouth!**

### **To Love God is to Know God!**

To love God is to **know** God, and to **know God** is to love God! You cannot love God if you do not **know** Him. And you cannot know Him *if you don’t love Him!*

There has got to be a *moving toward* – you learn to want Him and desire Him, and you learn a little and you learn to love Him a little more from what you learn, and you learn a little more and it goes on and on! One side never gets that much

farther ahead of the other, it is like two columns growing very, very, very much at the same time.

People are not like that because the more you learn about people it doesn't really affect your love for them or your hate for them. It only affects your understanding. You do begin to hate the world the more you understand people, but it is not the same thing as it is with God!

With God there is a direct correlation between your loving Him and you knowing Him! But with people it is different and because we are taught to treat people with love unconditionally it can't be any other way. Why? Because if it was the way it was with God then we would love people for the wrong reasons. In other words, people are imperfect, they are mean, and they are selfish. There are very few people in this world that we really like to love! So, it has a completely different connection – so the more we get to know people it is not necessarily the more we will be able to love them – or the more we will be able to dislike them, or any of that. It really has nothing to do with it. But the more we know people the more we understand their behavior. We get to where we can more effectively understand their behavior and can more effectively understand how they need God. The more information we have about people does not affect our love or hate for them. It is still our choice in how to treat them, and it is still our choice how to feel about them. We can get bitter, or we can **stay solid with God** and keep an open perspective to see how God sees people. **That is, it!** You either do one or the other. You either get bitter or you keep an open mind! (sw-h)

**Verse 4-5** *“I have brought you glory on earth by finishing the work you gave Me to do. And now, Father, glorify Me in your presence with the glory I had with you before the world began.”*

Insight: Jesus finished His work! His work of teaching and witnessing. However, His great work of redemption and salvation had yet to be accomplished on the cross. At that point He would be able to shout a victory cry, **“IT IS FINISHED!”**

*“When he had received the drink, Jesus said, “It is finished.” With that He bowed His head and gave up His spirit.” (John 19:30)*

This fifth verse shows us that before the world was – Jesus was! He was the ETERNAL WORD by whom God created the world.

*“In the beginning was the WORD, and the Word was with God, and the WORD was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through Him all things were made, without Him nothing was made that has been made.” (John 1:1-3)*

(Ephesians 3:9; Hebrews 17:4) but He laid aside His glory for a time (Philippians 2:6-8) to finish God's work (John 17:4) with His creation.

### **Jesus prays for His Disciples!**

**Verses 6-19** "I have revealed you to those whom you gave me out of the world. They were yours; you gave them to Me, and they have obeyed your word. Now they know that everything you have given Me comes from you. For I gave them the words you gave Me and they accepted them. They knew with certainty that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me. I pray for them. I AM not praying for the world, but for those you have given Me, for they are yours. All I have is yours, and all you have is mine. And glory has come to Me through them. I will remain in the world no longer, but they are still in the world, and I AM coming to you. Holy Father, protect them by the power of our name, the name you gave me, so that they may be one as we are one. While I was with them, I protected them and kept them safe by that name you gave Me. None has been lost except he one doomed to destruction so that Scripture would be fulfilled."

"I AM coming to you now, but I say these things while I AM still in the world, so that they may have the full measure of my joy within them. I have given them your word and the world has hated them, for they are not of the world any more than I AM of the world. My prayer is not that you take them out of this world but that you protect them from the evil one. They are not of the world, even as I AM not of it. Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth. As you sent me into world, have sent them into the world. For them I sanctify myself, that they too many be truly sanctified."

### **Jesus Prays for all who Believe and Trust!**

**Verses 20-25** "My prayer is not for them alone. I pray also for those who will believe in Me through their message that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in Me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me. I have given them the glory that you have given me, that they may be one as we are one – I in them and you in Me – so that they may be brought to complete unity. Then the world will know that you sent Me and have loved them even as you have loved me.

"Father, I want those you have given me to be with Me where I AM, and to see My glory, the glory you have given Me because you loved Me before the creation of the world.

“Righteous Father, though the world does not know you, I know you, and they know that you have sent Me. I have made you known to them, and will continue to make you known in order that the love you have for Me maybe in them and that I myself may be in them.”

Fresh Life Tools, Inc., USA

## John Chapter 18

### Jesus is Arrested!

**Verse 1-3** “When He had finished praying, Jesus left with His disciples and crossed the Kidron Valley. On the other side there was a garden, and He and His disciples went into it. Now Judas, who betrayed Him, knew the place, because Jesus had often met here with His disciples. So, Judas came to the garden, guiding a detachment of soldiers and some officials from the chief priests and the Pharisees. They were carrying torches, lanterns, and weapons.

**Verse 4** “Jesus, knowing all that was going to happen to Him, went out and asked them, ‘Who is it you want?’ “Jesus of Nazareth,” they replied.

**“I AM He”, Jesus said.** (And Judas the traitor was standing there with them.)

**When Jesus said, I AM He,” they drew back and fell to the ground!**

**Insight:** When Jesus announced “**I AM**” – I’m sure those that were arresting Him and those standing around Him could without a doubt know they were in the presence of the self-existence God! You see “Jesus’ Holiness was God in the form of a man.” Everyone who was there at that moment was in the presence of “I AM!” The very one who stated to Moses in Exodus 3:13 -15 the following: (**“I AM/Will be what I AM will Be”**) **“This is My name forever; this is how I AM to be remembered generation after generation!”**

### I AM that I AM!

*“His name is holy and fearsome – the first and foremost point of wisdom is the fear of Adonai; all those living by it gain good common sense. His praise stands forever!”* Psalm 111:9b-10 (CJB)

Over the years God has been making something increasingly clear to me, and this teaching is what He has been showing me.

Most of Christendom doesn’t revere God for who He is. Once again inappropriate teachings regarding the Grace gift, and the “freedom” we obtain in Jesus have brought God down to man’s level! Let me explain. We live in a day of pitifully shallow concepts of God. Most individuals are NOT the least bit interested in God – **PERIOD!**

Some of today’s contemporary Christian music leaves the impression that God is our buddy - a great pal to have in a - pinch. A film star once said of God, “He’s the great Big Daddy upstairs.” One pop song asks, “What if God were a slob like

us?” That is not the biblical view of God. That is man’s feeble attempt to make God- **relevant**.

Do you hear the cheapness of such a concept of God? These small ideas of God diminish the beauty of His Holiness. Although their desire may be to make God relevant, all such efforts cheapen and degrade the - **Holiness of God**.

In Exodus 19:12-22, you find God insistently maintaining an elevated, an exalted position. God has boundaries! And in Exodus 19 He *clearly* marks off His boundaries, warning *His own people*, **“Do not cross that line.” In other words, do not become glib with Me and do not become frivolous in My presence!**

We human beings are so quick to get offended if someone treats us with less than respect! If someone calls us by a name, we don’t like we get offended and we often correct them. Why? Quite often the name carries a connotation that is offensive to us.

Most women get upset if a man hollers, “Hey babe”, “Hey mama”, or even “Hey sweet thing”. Some women get upset when someone refers to a group of men and women as, “Hey guys.”

Do you understand what I mean? We are quick to pick up on these types of things where we are involved. But! **We hardly ever think of how God feels about the way we address Him!** I’m not talking about just the way we address Him. I’m talking also about the way we feel about Him and our perspectives of Him. In short, our concept of God determines how we address Him, and how we relate to Him, and how we perceive Him.

Back in the early stages of the formation of this country, the Puritans had a solid concept of God. Do you know why it is so crucial for us to recover such a respectful understanding of God?

**A shallow view of God leads to a shallow life! Treat God superficially, and you become superficial. But hold God in profound respect, and it is remarkable how deep the root of your spiritual life grows!**

Spiritual depth is rare these days! It is VERY rare! Our time with God might well depend on a flip of the coin - heads I do, tails I don’t. If I feel like it, great. If I don’t, well, God understands! That is - **NOT TRUE!** God is holy and exalted! He is the only wise God! He is the Sovereign Lord. He is the Master! He tells me what to do:

**I HAVE - NO SAFE OPTION – NOT TO DO IT!**

**THERE IS - NO ALTERNATIVE, AND NO MULTIPLE CHOICE!**

## **WE HAVE - ONE DIRECTIVE – DO GOD’S WILL!**

**Example:** The Commission of Isaiah:

*“In the year that Uzziah died, I saw the Lord seated on a throne, high and exalted, and the train of his robe filled the temple. Above him were seraphs, each with six wings: With two wings they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying. And they were calling to one another:*

*“Holy, holy’ holy is the Lord Almighty;  
the whole earth is full of his glory.”*

*At the sound of their voices the doorposts and thresholds shook, and the temple was filled with smoke.”* (NIV) Isaiah 6:1-4

**Example:** When Joshua came upon Him at Jericho, he immediately fell before His feet.

*“Now when Joshua was near Jericho, he looked up and saw a man standing in front of him with a drawn sword in his hand Joshua went up to him and asked, “Are you for us or for our enemies?” “Neither” he replied, “but as commander of the army of the Lord I have now come.” Then Joshua fell facedown to the ground in reverence, and asked him, “What message does my Lord have for his servant?” the commander of the Lord’s army replied, “Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy.” And Joshua did so.”* (NIV) Joshua 5:13-15

**Example:** When Ezekiel saw Him, he found no words to describe Him, groping within the limits of language to depict Him in the clouds among shining wheels that spun in the glories of heaven.

*“On the fifth day of the sixth month of the sixth year, as I was sitting in my house and the leaders of Y’hudah were sitting there with me, the hand of Adonai Elohim fell on me. I looked and saw what seemed like a man made of fire. From what appeared to be his waist downward was fire, and from his waist upward was what appeared to be a gleaming amber-colored brilliance. The form of a hand was put out, which took me by a lock of my hair; and a spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and brought me, in these visions from God, to Yerushalayim, to the entrance of the inner (courtyard) gate that faces north. There stood the idol that (arouses God’s) jealousy and provokes (his) zealous indignation. There before me was the glory of the God of Israel, as in the vision I had seen in the valley.”*

*“Then he said to me, “**Human being**, raise your eyes toward the north.” I raised my eyes toward the north and saw, north of the Altar Gate, this image that (arouses God’s) jealousy in the entryway. He asked me, “**Human being**, do you see what they are doing, the horribly disgusting practices that the house of Israel*

*is committing here, so that I must distance myself from my own sanctuary? But you will see even worse abominations.” (CJB) Ezekiel 8:1-6*

*“Then I looked, and suddenly, on the dome over the heads of the k’ruvim (cherubim), there appeared above them something like sapphire that seemed to take the form of a throne. He spoke to the man clothed in linen; he said, “go in between the throne. He spoke to the man clothed in lined; he said. “Go in between the wheels under the k’ruvim, fill both your hands with fiery coals from between the k’ruvim, and throw them on the city.” As I watched, he went. Now the k’ruvim, were standing to the right of the house when the man entered, and the cloud filled the inner courtyard. The glory of Adonai rose from above the keruv to the threshold of the house, leaving the house filled with the cloud and the courtyard full of the brilliance of Adonai’s glory. The sound of the wings of the k’ruvim could be heard even in the outer courtyard sounding like the voice of God, **Shaddai**, when he speaks.” (CJB) Ezekiel 10:1-5*

Example: When Saul (Paul) came upon the Savior he was struck down and struck blind!

*“As he neared Damascus on his journey, suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him. He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, “Saul, why do you persecute me?” Who are you, Lord? Saul asked. ‘I AM Jesus whom you are persecuting.’ He replied. “Now get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do.” (NIV) Acts 9:3-6*

Example: When John the Apostle saw Jesus, he fell at His feet.

*“I turned around to see the voice that was speaking to me. And when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands, and among the lampstands was someone “like a son of man” dressed in a robe reaching down to his feet and with a golden sash around his chest. His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were like blazing fire. His feet were like bronze glowing in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of rushing waters. In his right hand he held seven stars, and out of his mouth came a sharp double – edged sword. His face was like the sun shining in all its brilliance. When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: Do not be afraid. I am the first and the Last. I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.” Revelation 1:12-18 (NIV)*

**Christendom in many ways has forgotten who God is!** They have lessened His position. He has become people’s pal, their understanding buddy, and their available bell-boy! He is not! **He is the Lord God! He does not bow to our hurried pace. He does not bow to our demands!** And once we get over ourselves enough to come after Him, He is ready to meet with us and begin to cleanse our lives and become **who He wants to be in our lives.**

One man expressed his reverence like this: "The heaviest obligation upon the Christian church is to purify and elevate her concept of God until it is once more worthy of Him. In all her prayers and labors this should have first place. We do the greatest service to the next generation of Christians by passing on to them undimmed and undiminished the noble concept of God which we received from our Hebrew and Christian fathers of generations past."

A healthy fear of God will do much to deter us from sin. When we have a proper fear of the living Lord, we don't want to sin. Any person who sins willfully has blocked out his fear of God. That can be done! When we actively engage in sin, we consciously put aside what we know to be the truth about God. We suppress the knowledge of Him in our hearts and minds. We lie to ourselves by saying, "We'll get by. God won't mind so much."

At the risk of sounding as if I'm grinding an ax, I must say that a fear of the Almighty has turned up missing in our era. And when it is absent, we think we may do as we please. You can live as you please if you know you're not being seen, and you won't get caught. But if, down deep inside, you know there is a loving and Holy God who will not let you get away with sin, you will avoid sin at all costs. That is exactly what the Lord wanted to establish first with the people of Israel - a holy, righteous, pure, and respectful concept of His presence.

When you come to that understanding, and when you really realize who God is, you learn to thoroughly hate and dread those actions that will plunge you again into darkness. King David expressed it this way,

*"How sweet are your **words** to my taste, sweeter than honey to my mouth! I gain understanding from your precepts; therefore I hate every wrong path. Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light for my path."* (NIV) Psalm 119:103-105

From Strong's: The word, words are Strong's # 565 meaning: commandment, speech, word. Taken from #561 meaning, utter, speak. From the root word #559 meaning: to utter, to say. Clearly this is the spoken Word, not the written Word!

**The We Are Set Free Concept!** *"Many people who heard him say these things trusted in him. So, Yeshua said to the Judeans who had trusted him, "If you obey what I say, then you are really my talmidim, you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." They answered, "We are the seed of Avraham and have never been slaves to anyone; so what do you mean by saying, 'You will be set free'?" Yeshua answered them, "Yes, indeed! I tell you that everyone who practices sin is a slave of sin. Now a slave does not remain with a family forever, but a son does remain with it forever. So, if the Son frees you, you will be really free!"* (CJB) John 8:30-36

"There is a kind of trust which falls short of making one really a talmid (see 2:23-25, Mt 5:1N) of Yeshua. Real talmidim obey Yeshua, which is more than mentally

acknowledging who he is. The popular quotation, “You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free,” is conditioned on obeying what Yeshua says.” (JNTC, pg. 182)

Hebrews 10:19-30 “So, brothers, we have confidence to use the way into the Holiest Place way through the parokhet, by means of his flesh. We also have a great cohen over God’s household.

*“Therefore, let us approach the Holiest place with a sincere heart, in the full assurance that comes from trusting – with our hearts sprinkled clean from a bad conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us continue holding fast to the hope we acknowledge, without wavering; for the One who made the promise is trustworthy. And let us keep paying attention to one another, in order to spur each other on to love and good deeds, not neglecting our own congregational meetings, as some have made a practice of doing, but, rather, encouraging each other. And let us do this all the more as you see the Day approaching. For if we deliberately continue to sin after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but only the terrifying prospect of Judgement, of raging fire that will consume the enemies.*

*Someone who disregards the Torah of Moshe is put to death without mercy on the word of two or three witnesses. Think how much worse will be the punishment deserved by someone who has trampled underfoot the Son of God; who has treated as something common the blood of the covenant which made him holy; and who has insulted the Spirit, giver of God’s grace!*

*For the One we know is the one who said, “Vengeance is my responsibility; I will repay,” and then said, “Adonai will judge his people.” It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God!” (CJB) Hebrews 10:19-30*

“These verses recapitulate, in even stronger language, the exhortation of 6:4-8, with emphasis on fearing God. The modern tendency is to bowdlerize (remove, purge, make obscene) into “reverence for God” or minimize it by exalting love of God as a higher motivation for right behavior than fear of him. But doing so blunts the impact which the prospect of judgement ought to make (vv. 27, 30-31). There is a right reason for fearing God; there is such a thing as “holy fear” (11:7). “The fear of Adonai is the beginning of wisdom” (Proverbs 9:10).

**Those who deliberately continue to sin (v. 26) are doing what the Torah calls sinning “with a high hand,” and for such sins the Levitical system of sacrifices prescribed in the Torah does not atone (see Ya 2:10-11&N). Think how much worse it will be for those who highhandedly ignore Yeshua’s atoning sacrificial death (v.29)! This is the point of this passage.” (JNTC, pg. 707)**

**Cheap Grace!**

In conjunction with Christendom's concept of a shallow God, they have cheapened the precious Grace gift! At this point in this Teaching, we need to look at the writings of Dietrich Bonhoeffer, from his book, The Cost Of Discipleship (1959).

"Cheap grace is the deadly enemy of our church. We are fighting today for costly grace. Cheap grace means grace sold on the market like cheapjack's' wares. The sacraments, the forgiveness of sin, and the consolations of religion are thrown away at cut prices. Grace is represented as the church's inexhaustible treasury, from which she showers blessings with generous hands, without asking questions or fixing limits. Grace without price; grace without cost! The essence of grace, we suppose, is that the account has been paid in advance; and, because it has been paid, everything can be had for nothing. Since the cost was infinite, the possibilities of using and spending it are infinite. What would grace be if it were not cheap?

Cheap grace means grace as a doctrine, a principle, a system. It means forgiveness of sins proclaimed as a general truth; the love of God taught as the Christian "conception" of God. An intellectual assent to that idea is held to be of itself sufficient, to secure remission of sins. The church which holds the correct doctrine of grace has, it is supposed, a part in that grace. In such a church the world finds a cheap covering for its sins; no contrition is required, still less any real desire to be delivered from sin. Cheap grace therefore amounts to a denial of the living Word of God, in fact, a denial of the Incarnation of the Word of God.

Cheap grace means the justification of sin without the justification of the sinner. Grace alone does everything, they say, and so everything can remain as it was before. "All for sin could not atone." The world goes on in the same old way, and we are still sinners "Even in the best life" as Luther said.

Cheap grace is the preaching of forgiveness without requiring repentance...communion without confession. Cheap grace is grace without discipleship, grace without the cross, grace without Jesus Christ, living and incarnate. Cheap grace says, "of course you have sinned, but now everything is forgiven so you can stay as you are...!"

Christendom has cheapened God, His grace and everything about Him! Grace as we have discussed before, must be thought of as "costly". Why? Because even through it is a gift, there is a requirement which goes with it. For it to be working in our life in the manner God ordained it to be, we must understand as Dietrich Bonhoeffer puts it: "Costly grace demands of us to take the call to discipleship more seriously than ever before! It was grace because it cost so much, and it cost so much because it was grace. Costly grace, has to cost you your life, and must continue to cost you the same price every day by day."

Martin Luther said, 'Grace cost Him his own life, the life which was now for the first time subjected to the absolute obedience of Christ.' What did he mean by

that? He said, “My followers took up my doctrine and repeated it word for word. But they left out...the obligation of discipleship.” Thus meaning: Jesus paid such a high cost for grace, shouldn't absolute obedience on our part be a natural consequence or effect, or result for this precious gift He gave us?”

♥Pearl

*“The only man or women who has the right to say that he or she is justified by grace is the man or women who has - **left all to follow Christ!**”*

**Such a man or women** knows that the call to discipleship is a gift of Grace, and the call to obedience is inseparable from the grace! But those who try to use this grace as a dispensation from following Christ in obedience to God are simply deceiving themselves!

Grace = Following Jesus = Obedience to God!

The church pours forth unending streams of grace. **But the call to follow Jesus in the narrow way is hardly ever heard.** Men and women are deceived and weak, they are taught they are strong, because of grace, but they are miserable. Why? Because they are **NOT** taught to **“follow” Jesus!** John 14:15

*“If you love me, you will keep my commands; and I will ask the Father, and he will give you another comforting Counselor like me, the Spirit of Truth, to be with you forever. The world cannot receive him, because he is staying with you and will be united with you. I will not leave you orphans – I am coming to you. In just a little while, the world will no longer see me; but you will see me. Because I live, you too will live. When that day comes, you will know that I am united with my Father, and you with me, and I with you. Whoever has my commands and keeps them is the one who loves me, and the one who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and reveal myself to him.”* (CJB) John 14:15-21

**“If you love me, you will keep my commands, my mitzvot.** It is wrong to think of Messianic Judaism or Christianity as “easy” requiring only pleasant feelings of love but no actions to prove it. Dake’s Annotated Reference Bible lists 1,050 New Testament commands which according to this verse, are to be obeyed by those who love Yeshua. The distinction drawn between Old Testament Judaism as a religion of law and New Testament faith as a religion of love is unfounded. In both the Tanakh and the B’rit Chadashah biblical religion is based on both love and law, both mercy and justice; it has always been so and always will be.” (JNTC, pg. 200)

*Adonai, who can rest in your tent?  
Who can live on your holy mountain?*

*Whose who live a blameless life,  
Who behave uprightly,  
Who speak truth from their hearts  
And keep their tongues from slander;  
Who never do harm to others  
Or seek to discredit neighbors;  
But honor those who fear Adonai;  
Who hold to an oath, no matter the cost;  
Who refuse usury when they lend money  
And refuse a bribe to damage the innocent.*

*Those who do these things  
Never will be removed.  
Psalm 15 (CJB)*

### **Back to John 18:7:**

“Again, He asked them, “*Who is it you want? Jesus of Nazareth,*” they said.”

Jesus answered, “***I told you that I AM He.*** *If you are looking for Me, then let these men go.*”

This happened so that the words He had spoken would be fulfilled: “*I have not lost one of those you gave me.*”

Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest’s servant, cutting off his right ear. (The servant’s name was Malchus.)

Jesus commanded Peter, “Put your sword away! Shall I not drink the cup The Father has given me?”

**Insight:** Peter had been among those who insisted on taking a sword and impulsively used it at this point. However, Jesus miraculously healed the severed ear. Only John records the servant’s name,

*“But Jesus answered, “NO MORE OF THIS!” And He touched the man’s ear and healed him.”* Luke 22:51

Then the detachment of soldiers with its commander and the Jewish officials arrested Jesus. They bound Him and brought Him to Annas, who was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, the high priest that year. Caiaphas was the one who had advised the Jewish leaders that it would be good if one man dies for the people.

Peter’s First Denial!

Simon Peter and another disciple were following Jesus. Because this disciple was known to the high priest, he went with Jesus into the high priest's courtyard, but Peter had to wait outside at the door. The other disciple, who was known to the high priest, came back, spoke to the servant girl on duty there and brought Peter in.

"You aren't one of this man's disciples too, are you?" she asked Peter. He replied, "I am not."

It was cold, and the servants and officials stood around a fire they had made to keep warm. Peter was also standing with them, warming himself.

The High Priest Questions Jesus!

Meanwhile, the high priest questioned Jesus about His disciples and His teaching.

*"I have spoken openly to the world,"* Jesus replied. *"I always taught in synagogues or at the temple, where all the Jews come together. I said nothing in secret. Why question me? Ask those who heard me. Surely they know what I said."*

When Jesus said this, one of the officials nearby slapped Him in the face. "Is this the way you answer the high priest he demanded.

*"If I said something wrong,"* Jesus replied, *"testify as to what is wrong. But if I spoke the truth, why did you strike me?"* Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

Peter's Second and Third Denials!

Meanwhile, Simon Peter was still standing there warming himself. So, they asked him, "You aren't one of His disciples too, are you?" He denied it saying, "I am not."

One of the high priest's servants, a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, challenged him, "Didn't I see you with Him in the garden?" Again, Peter denied it, and at that moment a rooster began to crow!

### **Jesus Before Pilot!**

Then the Jewish leaders took Jesus from Caiaphas to the palace of the Roman governor. By now it was early morning, and to avoid ceremonial uncleanness they did not enter the palace, because they wanted to be able to eat Passover.

So, Pilate came out to them and asked, “What charges are you bringing against this man?”

If He were not a criminal,” they replied, “we would not have Him handed over to you.”

Pilate said, “Take him yourselves and judge Him by your own law.”

“But we have no right to execute anyone,” they objected. This took place to fulfill what Jesus had said about the kind of death He was going to die.

**Insight:** Jewish execution was by stoning; the Roman method was crucifixion. Jesus had to be crucified:

- 1) So that no bone would be broken (John 19:36; Psalm 34:20)
- 2) To include both Gentiles and Jews in the responsibility for His death. (Acts 4:27)
- 3) So that He would literally be lifted to Fulfillment of John 3:14.

“Pilate then went back inside the palace, summoned Jesus and asked Him, “Are you the king of the Jews?”

“Is that your own idea,” Jesus asked, “or did others talk to you about me.”

**Insight:** Jesus asked whether Pilate’s question came his own Roman viewpoint (Is that your own idea?) or from a Jewish viewpoint? (Or did others talk to you about me?)

“Am I a Jew?” Pilate replied. “Your own people and chief priests handed you over to me. What is it you have done.?”

Jesus said, “*My kingdom is not of this world of this world. If it were my servants would fight to prevent my arrest by the Jewish leaders. But now my kingdom is from another place.*”

**Insight:** Pilate’s answer indicated that he was concerned only about rival political kingdom. Jesus replied and stated that His kingdom was not of this world. That satisfied Pilate! Jesus was no political threat to him!

“You are a king then?” said Pilate.

Jesus answered, “*you say that I AM a king. In fact, the reason I was born and came into the world is to testify to the truth. **Everyone on the side of truth listens to me.***”

“What is **truth?**” retorted Pilate. With this he went out again to the Jews gathered there and said. “I find no basis for a charge against Him. But it is your custom for me to release you one prisoner at the time of Passover. Do you want me to release the ‘the king of the Jews?’”

**Insight:** Philosophers have searched for truth all through the ages but, like Pilate, they have never found it. Even in the last days, men will be learning, and never be able to come to the knowledge of truth. (2 timothy 3:1,7) However those individuals that have found Jesus – have found TRUTH! (John 14:6; John 15:26; Daniel 10:21)

**Insight:** “When Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was seized with remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priest and the elders. I have sinned, he said, “For I have betrayed innocent blood.” What is that to us?” they replied. “That’s your responsibility.” So, Judas threw the money into the temple and left. Then He went away and hanged himself.”

The chief priests picked up the coins and said, “It is against the law to put this into the treasury, since it is blood money.” So, they decided to use the money to buy the potter’s field as a burial place for foreigners. That is why it has been called the Field of Blood to this day. Then what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: “They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price set on him by the people of Israel, and they used them to buy the potter’s field, as the Lord commanded me.” John 27:3-10 (NIV)

They shouted back, “No, not Him! Give us Barabbas!” Now Barabbas had taken part in a rebellion,”

**Insight:** The governor who condemned Jesus to death acknowledged that he, like all the others could not find any reason to fault Jesus. (John 19: 4,6)

## John Chapter 19

### Behold the Man!

**Verse 1** “Then Pilate took Jesus and had Him flogged.

Insight: This was done by means of a leather strap that had pieces of bone or metal imbedded in its thongs. It was used by the Romans *only* on murderers and traitors!

**Verses 2-5** “The soldiers twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on His head. They clothed Him in a purple robe and went up to Him *again and again*, saying, ‘Hail, king of the Jews!’ And they *slapped* Him in the face. Once more Pilate came out and said to the Jews gathered there, “Look I am bringing Him out to you to let you know that I find no basis for a charge against Him.” When Jesus came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe, Pilate said to them, “**BEHOLD THE MAN!**

Verses 6 “As soon as the chief priests and their officials saw Him, they shouted, “**Crucify!**” “**Crucify!**” BUT Pilate answered, “you take Him and crucify Him. As for me I find no basis for a charge against Him.”

**Insight:** For the third time Pilate insisted he had found NO fault with Jesus.

**Verse 7** “The Jewish leaders insisted, “We have a law, and according to that law He must die, because He claimed to be the Son of God!”

Insight: According to what the Jewish leaders said – Jesus had committed Blasphemy.

**Verse 8-9** “When Pilate heard this, he was even more afraid, and he went back inside the palace. “Where do you come from?” he asked Jesus, but **Jesus gave him no answer.**

**Insight:** “*He was oppressed and afflicted, yet He did not open His mouth; He was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He did not open His mouth.*” Isaiah 53:7 (CJB) This verse was spoken by the Prophet Isaiah and recorded in the Old Testament.

**Verse 10** “Do you refuse to speak to me?” Pilate said. “Don’t you realize I have power to free you or crucify you?”

**Verse 11** “Jesus answered, “*You would have no power over me if it were not given to you from above. Therefore, the one who handed Me over to you is guilty of a greater sin.*”

**Insight:** It has been said that a finger was being pointed at Caiaphas (John 18:28). All sin is sin! It has been said that some sins are worse than others! I say that is not true: There are certain sins that HURT GOD more than other sinful actions - that is why they are referred to as an *abomination* to God in the Bible! Those sins “crush” the heart of God!

**Verses 12-14** “From then on, Pilate tried to set Jesus free, but the Jewish leaders kept shouting, “If you let this man go, you are no friend of Caesar. Anyone who claims to be a king opposes Caesar.” When Pilate heard this, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judge’s seat at a place known as the Stone Pavement (which in Aramaic is Gabbatha). It was the day of Preparation of the Passover; it was about noon.

**Verse 15** “**Here is your king,**” Pilate said to the Jews!’ But they shouted, “Take Him away! Take Him away! Crucify Him! ‘Shall I crucify your king?’” Pilate said to the Jews. We have no king but Caesar,” the chief priests answered.

**Verse 16** “Finally, Pilate handed Him over to them to be crucified. So, the soldiers took charge of Jesus.

**Verse 17** “Carrying His own cross, (Until Shim’on of Cyrene took the cross and began to carry it for Jesus. Luke 23:26). He went out to the place of the Skull (which in Aramaic is called Golgotha). There they crucified Him, and with Him two others – one on each side and Jesus in the middle.

**Verse 19-20** “Pilate had a notice prepared and fastened to the cross. It read: **JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.** Many of the Jews read this sign, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and the sign was written in Aramaic, Latin and Greek. The chief priests of the Jews protested to Pilate, “Do not write ‘The King of the Jews,’ but that this man claimed to be the king of the Jews.”

**Insight:** Only in the Book of John does it tell us that when the Chief Priests attempted to correct Pilate regarding what he wrote he was seen unwilling to bother himself over the point of the fact it offended the lead Cohanim!

**Verse 22** Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.

**Verse 23** “When the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took His clothes dividing them into four shares, one for each of them, with the under garment remaining. This garment was seamless, woven in one piece from top to bottom.

**Verse 24** “Let’s not tear it, “they said to one another.” Let’s decide by lot who will get it.” This happened that the scripture might be fulfilled that said, “*They divided my clothes among hem and cast lots for my garment.*” So, this is what the Soldiers did.’

**Insight:** These events were prophesied a thousand years before the crucifixion! (See Psalm 22:18). It is one of the few events in the life of Christ recorded in all of the four gospels. Ten books of the New Testament quote or allude to various portions of Psalm 22; it is one of the most important Psalms!

**Verse 25** “Near the cross of Jesus stood His mother, His mother’s Mary sister, the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

**Insight:** It is surprising there is no mention of Jesus’ brothers – perhaps they stayed in Galilee. However, in the next verse Jesus cares for His mother’s needs.

**Verse 26-27** “When Jesus saw His mother there, and the disciple whom He loved standing nearby, He said to her, “Woman, here is your son,” and to the disciple, “He said, here is your mother.” From that time on, this disciple (John) took her into his home.

The Death of Jesus!

**Verse 28** “Later, knowing that everything had now been finished, and so that Scripture would be fulfilled, Jesus said, “***I AM thirsty.***”

**Insight:** When Jesus was first being nailed to the cross, the soldiers offered to give Him a drink of vinegar and gall (Matthew 27:34), and a drink of wine and myrrh (Mark 15:23), each designed as a drug to alleviate the pain. Jesus would **NOT** accept them, for it was His intention to drink the full cup of God’s wrath on sin (John 18:11). Now everything had been accomplished, and this Scripture remained to be fulfilled. And this one scripture remained to be fulfilled. The thirst associated with crucifixion was very intense and was a real part of His sufferings. (Luke 16:24)

**Verse 29** “A jar of wine vinegar was there, so they soaked a sponge in it, put the sponge on a stalk off the hyssop plant, and lifted it to Jesus lips.

**Verse 30** “When He had received the drink, Jesus said, **“It is finished.”** With that He bowed His head and gave up His spirit.”

**Insight:** Paid in Full means: the price for our redemption has been paid in full by our Lord’s death!

**Verse 31** “Now it was the day of Preparation, and the next day was to be a special Sabbath. Because the Jewish leaders did not want the bodies left on the crosses during the Sabbath, they asked Pilate to have the legs broken and the bodies taken down.

**Verse 32** “The soldiers therefore came and broke the legs of the first man who had been crucified with Jesus, and then those of the other.

**Verse 33** “But when they came to Jesus and found He was already dead, they, they did **not** break His legs.

**Verse 34** “Instead, one of the soldiers pierced Jesus’ side with a spear, bringing *a sudden flow of blood and water.*

**Insight:** Here is a fact: When we humans are injured, (such as a cut of some kind or etc.) blood flows from our bodies and water is **not** in the blood! There have been many thoughts written of exactly how Jesus died. Some say He died of a broken heart, and some have said: Jesus had a collapse of the ruptured heart cavity resulting in separations of the watery serum from the clotted blood in the pericardium. Man needs to stop speculating and realize that Jesus’ death was supernatural. He did not die naturally as we do and here is why! He knew He was going to die, and He knew how He was going to die!

**Insight:** “It was now about noon, and darkness covered the whole land until three o’clock in the afternoon; the sun did not shine. Also, the veil (curtain) in the temple was split down the middle. Crying out with a loud voice, Yeshua (Jesus) said, **“Father! Into your hands I commit my spirit.”** **With these words He gave up His spirit!**” Luke 23:46 (CJB)

### **Jesus simply CHOSE VOLUNTARILY to DIE!**

**Insight:** Prior to His incarnation, Jesus, the second Adam (Romans 5:15-18; 1 Corinthians 15:45-49) was like the first Adam, being in the form and “Image” of God (Genesis 1:26-27; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Colossian’s 1:15; Hebrews 1:2). Unlike the first Adam, however, Jesus did not consider equality with God something to

be possessed by force, meaning that He refrained from seizing that which was already His – namely, divine ruler ship over all creation.

Through the incarnation, Jesus laid aside His attributes as God on earth in order to become a human being. (Hebrews 4:15) Jesus gave His equality with God (Philippians 2:6) taking on the form of a slave, the servant of Adonai (Isa. 52:13-53:12) by becoming a human being. He humbled Himself still further by becoming obedient to death, even death on a stake as a criminal. Jesus' death resembles. But is distinct from Jewish tradition where such a sacrifice is called martyrdom for the sake of sanctifying the name of God. Although in His life and death, Jesus sanctified the Name of His Father, He nevertheless was not martyred, but instead **willfully laid down His life!** (John 10:18; 15:13)

**Verse 35** “The man (John) who saw what happened has given testimony; his testimony is true. He knows that He tells the truth, and he testifies so that you and I also may believe.

**Verses 36 -37** “These things happened so that the scripture would be fulfilled: *Not one of His bones will be Broken,*” and, as another scripture says, *“They will look on the one they have pierced.”*

**Verses 38-42** “Later Joseph of Arimathea asked Pilate for the body of Jesus. Now Joseph was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly because he feared the Jewish leaders. With Pilate's permission, he came and took the body away. He was accompanied by Nicodemus, the man who earlier had visited Jesus at night. Nicodemus brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about seventy-five pounds. Taking Jesus' body, the two of them wrapped it, with the spices, in strips of linen. This was in accordance with Jewish burial customs. At the place where Jesus was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb, which no one has ever been laid. Because it was the Jewish day of Preparation and since the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.”

### **Paid in FULL**

**Insight:** Psalm 22 Graphically pictures the execution of the Messiah. His bones are said to be pulled out of Joint (v14), and the water content of his body dried up (verses 14-15). He is surrounded by enemies who gamble for His clothing while He is dying (verses 16-18). And to add to His shame, He is naked in the process (v17). All of these describe execution by crucifixion, a form of capital punishment that was not commonly used until the writing of this Psalm.

**Behold the Man:** There are people who hear or read this teaching and get offended because they so want Jesus to be who they want Him to be rather than who He really is! Why? Because, if they know who Jesus really is - suddenly, they have the responsibility to do what He did! So, what happens when the individual hears this lesson and gets offended? Their hearts have been revealed! Every time this lesson is taught people's hearts are revealed!

This teaching shows the unfathomable measure of Jesus life that He gave up for us and this teaching also *glorifies* Jesus' whole existence on this earth!

However, when this teaching is taught or read each person is forced to make a choice. They either follow Jesus' example, or they walk away. Whichever way they choose the responsibility is put on their own self.

There is so much in this teaching that puts the responsibility on **us** to follow Jesus' example! There are many people who do not want that either!

The minute you take away Jesus' supernatural ability to do everything better than we can - suddenly, we are that much more responsible for how we walk as people who claim to be Christians!

Understand this: People who are trying to do the right thing with the right heart intent - they are willing to hear and see the truth of what is taught. Why? Because it encourages them to do even better. However, people who do not want to do their best do not want to hear it! And it offends them!

People who want to do what they want to do - they want to just keep saying how marvelous Jesus was and how wonderful Jesus was and how we can never be like Him. That is what they want to hear. They do not want to do great things! They do not want the responsibility that goes with doing greater things!

**They want Jesus to do greater things for them - never mind them doing greater things for HIM!**

**I want to make sure there is no mistaking what is being said here: Jesus is the Son of the Living God, and HIS HOLINESS WAS GOD IN THE FORM OF A MAN!**

I know what is going to happen when I die. I know that I am going to Heaven, but is that all I must look forward to at this time? I am not minimizing that. I certainly do not want to spend eternity in Hell. What about all the rest? Let's go on:

Jesus came to die for us, but He came for more reasons than that. You see when God has a plan, it is a complete plan, and it is a perfect plan! That is what we are going to look at in this teaching. Do not misunderstand me, I am not

minimizing Jesus' death on the cross. If He had not chosen to die for us, our sins would **not** have been paid for, because there had to be a sacrifice for us! And He willingly became that sacrifice!

Every iota of what Jesus did on this earth was important, in fact it was vitally important! In this teaching, we are going to look at Jesus' walk on this earth, we are going to look at the - man Jesus. **It is ALL Supernatural!**

We need to come to a full understanding of Jesus moment to moment walk while here on the earth; because that walk is our example of how to live! In looking at how Jesus did things, we can learn to walk in peace and in freedom. Jesus came to set us free! What kind of a God would come just to die on the cross to allow us to have eternal life in Heaven and not deal with the rest of our life here on earth? What about all the rest of it? What about our day-to-day struggles? What about all the problems we face on a moment-to-moment basis? What about all the fears we have? What about all the rejection we feel in our lives? Does God care about that? What kind of a God would leave us to struggle daily for years and years without any guidelines in the Word?

There are a great many do's and a lot of don'ts and a great deal of do this and do that's! But Jesus took all those do's and don'ts and set the right example for us to learn how to walk on this earth!

I do not want to spend eternity in Hell! But what about all the rest of life? What about the prelude to going to Heaven? Back in the sixties there was a song titled "IS THAT ALL THERE IS?" Do you ever feel like that? Is this it? Have you ever thought: Okay! I have eternal life, so do I have to wait until then to get any peace? I know that my sins have been paid for, but what about all the rest? Do you ever not want to get up in the mornings? Do you ever feel like you are defeated, and you cannot get it right? I sure have! I know that I am going to Heaven but is that all I must look forward to while on this earth?

I am here to tell you that God did not leave a stone unturned. There is a way to get through life, in freedom and in peace. Jesus came here to show you and I how it can be done! However, I must emphasize something first. Contrary to popular opinion, we were placed on this Earth for a *purpose*. Everything we do, say, think, and speak *MUST* glorify God! Jesus did that and that is the example He set for us! His every thought, word and action glorified His Father. We were created by the hand of God for a *purpose*! In and through His walk on this Earth, Jesus showed us how to do that and that is what we are going to look at!

Jesus was an overcomer! Jesus did not settle for being a survivor He overcame the obstacles in His life!

Yes, He was special, but that was not the reason that He overcame all the problems that beset Him, and we are going to look at that. What was His secret?

Was it a secret? Is it a secret? No, it is not, but it is *not* taught enough and in depth. Jesus came to this Earth to show us how to live and how to walk out our life. He came to set us free – free to follow Him!

*“...Jesus said, **“If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples. Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.”** (NIV) John 8:31-32*

*“So, if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed.” (NIV) John 8:36*

Jesus showed us the way to get through life on this earth in freedom and in peace. You see when God has a plan, it is a perfect plan, and He just does not take care of the ending. God’s plans have beginnings, and they have middles, and they have endings. God is in control of the beginning of our lives, and He is in control of the end! However, the **middle** is where we can take control and do as we please! How? Because, what we choose to do in every area of our individual lives determines how we live. If we choose the way God wants us to go, we allow God to be in control! If we choose what the Devil offers us and tempts us to do, we give Satan control – what we choose determines the outcome of the middle!

As we go through this teaching, I urge you to keep in mind, that one of the examples Jesus set for us was this. He allowed nothing, absolutely nothing to deter, detain, or distract Him from accomplishing what the Father had told Him to do **each day** of His life here on earth. He never allowed anything to affect His purpose on this earth for any given moment of the day. We must remember that.

As we continue in our walk, we need to take time to come to a clear understanding of exactly what our Lord Jesus did for us by **choosing** to lay down His Deity. We need to clearly look at some of the situations and incidents surrounding His life on this Earth to get a clear perspective of what Jesus was up against as He went about the Father’s business.

All through church history, many individuals have had the idea that when Jesus came to this Earth, He did not lay down His Deity and power. They believe that He had a - **“jump start” on us!**

What does the word deity mean? The *Webster’s II New Riverside University Dictionary* defines it as, “the essential nature or condition of being a god: Divinity”. Jesus gave up everything for us. He gave up His position and His power and came to Earth as a man. *It is all Supernatural!*

*“Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, **but made himself nothing**, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient to death -- even death on a cross! (NIV) Philippians 2:5-8*

In the Phillips translation, it is written this way:

*“Let your heart attitude to life be that of Christ Jesus Himself. For He, who had always been By God by nature **did not cling to His privileges as God’s equal, but stripped Himself of every advantage by consenting to be a slave by nature and being born a man.** And, plainly seen as a human being, he humbled Himself by **living a life of utter obedience,** to the point of death, and the death was the death of a common criminal.”* Philippians 2:5 (Phillips)

The King James Version puts it this way.

*“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But **made** himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was **made in the likeness of men:** And being found in fashion as a man, he **humbled** himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.”* (KJV) Philippians 2:5-8

There are several words in the above text that I feel God wants us to look at. In Philippians 2:7 the word “made” is Strong’s #2758, in the original Greek the word means: made of *none* effect, laid aside equality with the form of God, deprived of force, render vain, useless of no effect. This is from #2756, meaning empty handed, without a gift.

The next word to look at is the word “men”. This is Strong’s #444, meaning, human being, with the added notion of weakness by which man is led into a mistake or prompted to sin.

The final word is the word, “humbled”, which is Strong’s #5013, meaning, to level, reduce, and assign a lower rank, to be ranked below others who are honored or rewarded, to behave in an unassuming manner, devoid of haughtiness.

### **Jesus Chose**

When Jesus chose to come to this Earth as a baby, He knew very clearly that He was going to have to come, live and deal with the things of the Earth in the same way that any one of us must. Therefore, He came to this earth as a newborn baby stripped of all knowledge of God the Father and He came stripped of His power, wisdom, and His position in Heaven! He did not have any special advantage of any kind. It simply would not have been fair. A foul could have been declared! You see, He would not have been able to say to us, “I know how you feel, and I have felt how you have felt.” It would have been a lie. We have got to understand that when Jesus came to this Earth as a baby, He gave up all knowledge of knowing God. He had to start from scratch just like we did, He had to do it the way we had to! He had to! There was no other way. If He had

done it another way, He would have been a fraud. This needs to be stressed extremely hard. He was not put here on this Earth with all the knowledge He had in Heaven, He had to work for it. Just like we do! If it were not this way, His whole testimony would not have been valid. Jesus had no preferential treatment upon coming to the Earth, or while He walked the Earth. He worked, He toiled, He suffered, He was rejected, and He was put to death. As He grew, He did not know who He was until the **appointed time**. He did not know His calling on this Earth. Once again if He had, He would have had a “jump start” and that would not have been fair.

### **Jesus The Man!**

What kind of Savior would He be if He had come with an advantage over us? To come to this earth to accomplish what He had to, Jesus had to lay down His Deity. He could not have come to this earth with a head start on us. If He had, He would have been a liar. If Christ had come to earth with even the smallest part of his Deity, it would have canceled out everything that God the Father would have wanted. The Word came to earth as a man, He Himself referred to Himself as a man.

*“As it is, you are determined to kill me, **a man** who has told you the truth that I heard from God, Abraham did not do such things.”* John 8:40 (NIV)

*“As it is you are out to kill Me, **a man** who had told you the truth which I heard from God, Avraham di nothing like that.”* John 8:40 (CJB)

### **The Apostle Peter referred to Jesus as a man.**

*“Men of Israel, listen to this: **Jesus of Nazareth was a man** accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did among you **through him**, as you yourselves know.”* Acts 2:22

*“Men of Isra’el! Listen to this. Yeshua from Natzeret was a **man** demonstrated to you to have been from God by the powerful works, miracles, and signs that God performed through Him in your presence. You yourselves know this. This **man** was arrested in accordance with God’s predetermined plan and with God’s predetermined plan and foreknowledge, and, through the agency of persons not bound by the Torah, you nailed Him up on a stake and killed Him! But God has raised Him up and freed Him from the suffering of death; it was impossible that death could keep its hold on Him!”* Acts 2:22-24 (CJB)

**During His earthly ministry, Jesus displayed common physiological needs:**

**He experienced fatigue:**

*“Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, **tired as he was from the journey**, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour.” (NIV) John 4:6*

### **He required sleep:**

*“Without warning, a furious storm came up on the lake, so that the waves swept over the boat. But **Jesus was sleeping**.” (NIV) Matthew 8:24*

### **He required food:**

*“After fasting forty days and forty nights, **he was hungry**.” (NIV) Matthew 4:2*

*“Early in the morning, as he was on his way back to the city, **he was hungry**.” (NIV) Matthew 21:18*

### **He required water:**

*“Later, knowing that all was now completed, and so that the Scripture would be fulfilled, Jesus said, **“I am thirsty.”** (NIV) John 19:28*

Jesus did not even have the advantage of being “good looking”, if it is an advantage.

*“He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had **no** beauty or majesty to attract us to him, **nothing in his appearance that we should desire him.**” (NIV) Isaiah 53:2*

### **The Son of Man**

Repeatedly in the Word, Christ is referred to as, the Son of Man.

*“Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the **man!**” (KJV) John 19:5*

*“. . .what is man that you are mindful of him, the **son of man** that you care for him?” (NIV) Psalm 8:4*

*“But there is a place where someone has testified: “What is man that you are mindful of him, the **son of man** that you care for him?” (NIV) Hebrews 2:6*

These are just a few of the over a hundred references to the “**man**” Jesus. If Christ had come to earth with even the smallest part of His Deity, it would have canceled out everything that God the Father wanted to do.

When Jesus was on this earth, He went through all the trials that we go through now. The Bible tells us that.

*“He was despised and **rejected** by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was **despised**, and we esteemed him not.”*

*“Surely he took up our **infirmities** and carried our **sorrows**, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted.”*

**“But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed”.** (NIV) Isaiah 53:3-5

### **Jesus Earthly Life**

Let us look at some of the situations in His earthly life, but first I want to make a few statements.

I do not know how much information that you reader has heard about Satan or the “Devil” as he is called. I do not want to get into a great deal of information at this point about him because our emphasis is not on him, it is on Christ’s walk on the Earth. But I do want to share these facts with you to further clarify what Jesus, unlike us, was up against.

1) Satan is the “prince of this world”.

*“Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.”*  
(KJV) John 12:31

2) Satan knew who Jesus was before He did! If Jesus had known from the beginning of His life on Earth, He would not have been playing fair. He had to learn things and experience everything the way we do so He could honestly say, “I have experienced what you are experiencing.” Every iota of His testimony had to be valid, everything! Please understand and keep this in mind as we go on.

3) Satan thought that Jesus was coming to set up a kingdom and take over his domain. Is He going to? Yes, but it was not at that point. That shows us that Satan is not as smart as he would want us to think he is. Jesus will set up a kingdom on this Earth but, that period and time will come after the rapture of the church.

4) Satan knew that Jesus was going to be born, because there were prophecies made regarding His coming in the Old Testament. He was fully aware of what was happening when the stage began to be set with the announcement to Mary that she was going to give birth:

*“In the sixth month, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee, to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin’s name was Mary. The angel went to her and said, “Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you.” Mary was greatly troubled at his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. But the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary, you have found favor with God. You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end.” (NIV) Luke 1:26-33*

Mary was pledged to be married to Joseph, but before they came together, she was found with child through the Holy Spirit.

**“THIS** *is how the birth of Jesus Christ came about: His mother Mary was pledged to be married to Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit. **Because Joseph her husband was a righteous man and did not want to expose her to public disgrace, he had in mind to divorce her quietly.** But after he had considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, “Joseph son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife, because what is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. She will give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus, because he will save his people from their sins.” All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had said through the prophet: “The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel” -- which means, “God with us.” When Joseph woke up, he did what the angel of the Lord had commanded him and took Mary home as his wife. **But he had no union with her until she gave birth to a son. And he gave him the name Jesus.”** (NIV) Matthew 1:18-25*

I need to clarify here that our Savior experienced sibling rivalry and everything that goes with living in a family. He came from a large family - after His birth Mary and Joseph had other children.

*“When Jesus had finished these parables, he moved on from there. Coming to his hometown, he began teaching the people in their synagogue, and they were amazed. Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?” they asked. “Isn’t this the carpenter’s son? Isn’t his mother’s name Mary, and **aren’t his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? Aren’t all his sisters with us?** Where then did this man get all these things?” (NIV) Matthew 13:53-56*

**When Jesus was about two years old, the wise men came to see Him.**

I want to stress that Jesus was a small child, no different from any other. In a sense He was at the mercy of His earthly parents and their choices. For God,

the Father to be able to protect the child Jesus, His parents **had to be listening to God**. They had to be obedient, if they had not been, there would have been a big problem. Things could have gotten overly complicated. If Joseph and Mary had chosen not to obey, I am not quite sure what God would have done. He would have done something, but the point and the lesson here is this. In the eyes of God, while raising our children, **we are responsible to God** for what we do with those precious lives.

The Word tells us that After Herod's death, another angel appeared to Joseph and told him to return to the land of Israel. Upon their return, it was learned that Herod's son was in power, so God directed Joseph to take the family to Nazareth. Jesus was now about 5-6 years old." (Matthew 2:19-23)

During my time of study and prayer God revealed to me that from the time of the families return to Nazareth until the visit to the Temple Jesus learned many things around the age of 10 to 11, Jesus came to the understanding of who He was. The Word would back this up, for Jesus to have had the perspective that He did when He went to the temple, and for Him to amaze the teachers with His understanding of the scriptures, He would have had to at this point know who He was. And, He would have had to have learn to hear the voice of God. Plus, He would have been spending a great deal of time talking with the Father. Keep in mind that Jesus had to learn about God the same way we do – or we could not be able to really relate to Him. Plus, having to give up what He did and having to learn the way we have to He can fully understand how we feel!

*"Every year his parents went to Jerusalem for the Feast of the Passover. When he was twelve years old, they went up to the Feast, according to the custom. After the Feast was over, while his parents were returning home, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem, but they were unaware of it. Thinking he was in their company, they traveled on for a day. Then they began looking for him among their relatives and friends. When they did not find him, they went back to Jerusalem to look for him. After three days they found him in the temple courts, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. **Everyone who heard him was amazed at his understanding and his answers.** When his parents saw him, they were astonished. His mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us like this? Your father and I have been anxiously searching for you." **Why were you searching for me?" he asked. "Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?"** But they did not understand what he was saying to them. Then he went down to Nazareth with them and was obedient to them. But his mother treasured all these things in her heart. And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men." (NIV) Luke 2:41-52*

Joseph and Mary thought He had run away. When they found Him, and He answered them with, *"Didn't you know I had to be about My Father's house?"* This shows that He knew solidly who He was and what His purpose was. He was not trying to be a wise guy; He was trying to explain but they did not understand,

and He went with them anyway. He obeyed them anyway, but to an extent He was right. They were wrong, we know that He is always right. Remember, one person that is right does not necessarily make another one wrong. They thought they were doing the right thing too. But He was in the right more than they were. He was the child, and He obeyed them anyway. But, when He said that, He knew at this point that this was His place.

Let us note here that although His birth was such as it was, Mary did not really understand who He was. Joseph did not understand who He was either and this is the first of quite a few of the scriptures to tell us that. In fact, Mary did not understand until after the resurrection who He was. Up until that point she never quite understood it all.

From this point on there is not written accounts of Jesus life until He is thirty years old. At that time, the account of the walk of the Christ on this Earth, shows Him arriving at the river Jordan to be baptized.

*“Then John gave this testimony: ***“I saw the Spirit come down from heaven as a dove and remain on him.”*** (NIV) John 1:32*

Did you know that a Dove, especially a turtledove is hypersensitive and very shy? Pigeons are loud and boisterous – they are not shy! Turtledoves never fight, pigeons fight all the time! Turtledoves cannot stand noise and they are afraid of humans. They cannot be trained, nor can they be domesticated. Once let out of a cage they will not return unless there is no other source of food. Doves mate for life! As with the Holy Spirit - Doves do not adjust to humans we have to adjust to them! That is if we want them/Him to stay! It is extremely easy for a Dove to be upset and fly away. Just as it is when the Spirit is quenched or grieved! I find it amazing that God used a Dove to represent the Holy Spirit! We have much to learn here.

*“And as he was praying, heaven was opened and the Holy Spirit descended on him in bodily form like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: “You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased.” (NIV) Luke 3:21-22*

### **The Temptation of Jesus**

*“Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert, where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was hungry. The devil said to him, “If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread.” Jesus answered, “It is written: ‘Man does not live on bread alone.’” The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world. And he said to him, “I will give you all their authority and splendor, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. So, if you worship me, it will all be yours.” Jesus answered, “It is written: ‘Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.’” The*

*devil led him to Jerusalem and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down from here. For it is written: "He will command his angels concerning you to guard you carefully; they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone." Jesus answered, "It says: `Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'" **When the devil had finished all this tempting, he left him until an opportune time**".* (NIV) Luke 4:1-13

I call this Jesus' "one on one with Satan". There is much to be seen here from this portion of scripture and I would like to point out just a few at this time. First, Satan in a sense pulled out all the stops at this point, He knew that Jesus was about to start His ministry on this Earth. He also thought He was going to set up His Kingdom on this Earth. Jesus WAS A BIG THREAT TO SATAN! Satan was more than scared at this point. Let us look at a few things, here. Jesus was in the desert for 40 days, and He was fasting. Satan was trying to use the written Word on Him, because He knew if He could get at Jesus, this was going to be the way to do it! How totally arrogant, haughty, and evil Satan is: as I just said: "**He was using the Word of God on THE WORD OF GOD!**"

**"The Word of God is ALIVE, and His name is Jesus!"**

*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. **He was with God in the beginning.** Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. (John 1:1-5) The **Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us.** We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. (NIV) John 1:14*

Because Jesus was the "Word became flesh". Satan began to slam Him with it. He twisted it and he tainted it. He thought that He could get Him angry enough to blow it. He attacked the Word with God's Word! Satan was trying his hardest to get Jesus to pick up one piece of His Deity in any way. That is all he wanted, then Jesus would have had to returned to Heaven and face the Father and tell Him, He had blown it.

**Jesus Family and Friends Thought He Was Crazy!**

From this wilderness experience, Jesus left there and went back to His hometown where He had been brought up. He went to the synagogue, and He stood up to read from the book of Isaiah. After reading the scriptures, He said to them.

*". . .and he began by saying to them, "Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing." (NIV) Luke 4:21*

Upon hearing this the people began to ask, "Is this not Joseph's son? After saying some more to the people, they got furious with Him.

*“All the people in the synagogue were furious when they heard this. They got up, drove him out of the town, and took him to the brow of the hill on which the town was built, **in order to throw him down the cliff.** But he walked right through the crowd and went on his way.”* (NIV) Luke 4:28-30

The point here is this, Jesus suffered and experienced the rejection of people. And this scripture tells us that He experienced it to the point of them running Him out of town to throw Him over the cliff. Jesus is still being rejected even today in this world. He is laughed at and scoffed at and those people who choose to follow Him are treated the same way. Let us go a step further. When someone is scorned or laughed at for being a believer, **God through His Holy Spirit is being rejected once again at that very moment. Because the Holy Spirit lives in that person.** Understand?

**His family had a great effect on Him, let us look at a few situations:**

*“On the third day a wedding took place at Cana in Galilee. Jesus' mother was there, and Jesus and his disciples had also been invited to the wedding. When the wine was gone, Jesus' mother said to him, "They have no more wine." "Dear woman, why do you involve me?" Jesus replied. "My time has not yet come." His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you." Nearby stood six stone water jars, the kind used by the Jews for ceremonial washing, each holding from twenty to thirty gallons. Jesus said to the servants, "Fill the jars with water"; so, they filled them to the brim. Then he told them, "Now draw some out and take it to the master of the banquet."*

*They did so, and the master of the banquet tasted the water that had been turned into wine. He did not realize where it had come from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew. Then he called the bridegroom aside and said, "Everyone brings out the choice wine first and then the cheaper wine after the guests have had too much to drink; but you have saved the best till now." This, the first of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee. He thus revealed his glory, and his disciples put their faith in him.”* (NIV) John 2:1-11

In a way Mary was manipulating Christ, she did not realize it, but she was. He was put into a position that He did not think was His place, basically. She pushed and Jesus listened to His Father and out of the situation came the first earthly miracle of Jesus' ministry.

Here is another example of the fact that Jesus' family did not know who He was in fact they thought He was crazy.

*“Then Jesus entered a house, and again a crowd gathered, so that he and his disciples were not even able to eat. When his family heard about this, they went to take charge of him, for they said, "**He is out of his mind.**"* (NIV) Mark 3:20-21

They thought that He was crazy for a multiplicity of reasons. The church was angry at Him, you must understand that if the local congregation was angry at your brother or your son, or your mother. How would you feel? There were a great number of people that He offended, the church, the government, and people where mad at Him. He had enemies. Understand, when you expose the things that people are doing wrong, or if you challenge them with the truth of a situation, they normally will get angry. Remember: **when you become offended - is it to reveal your heart?**

Does your family understand you? Do your parents understand you? Do you have people in your family that do not understand who you are? I have! But you know what? So did Jesus, and He understands exactly how I feel, and how I have felt!

### **Jesus was Plotted Against!**

Practically the entire time that Christ walked the Earth He was plotted against:

*“For this reason, the Jews tried all the harder to kill him; not only was he breaking the Sabbath, but he was even calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God.”* (NIV) John 5:18

*“After this, Jesus went around in Galilee, purposely staying away from Judea because the Jews there were waiting to take his life.”* (NIV) John 7:1

### **JESUS experienced Anger!**

**Our precious Lord was very human in every way as He walked the Earth - very human indeed! There was nothing that we experience today that He did not feel while He was walking this earth! “For we do not have a high priest who is unable to empathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are—yet he did not sin.** Hebrews 4:15 (NIV)

*“After this he went down to Capernaum with his mother and brothers and his disciples. There they stayed for a few days. When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, Jesus went up to Jerusalem. In the temple courts he found men selling cattle, sheep and doves, and others sitting at tables exchanging money. **So, he made a whip out of cords, and drove all from the temple area, both sheep and cattle; he scattered the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables. To those who sold doves he said, “Get these out of here! How dare you turn my Father's house into a market!”*** (NIV) John 2:12-16

I love this version of this story because the Apostle John makes one statement that says so much: **“So, he made a whip out of cords...”**

For the Master to do that, He did not stop off at Ace Hardware and purchase a whip. The Word says, “He **made** a whip”, so what He had to do was leave the temple and go outside the walls of the town and gather the material. Then sit down and weave the material together. You know what? All this time He was talking to His Father and venting His frustration out to His Father – while getting direction from His Father on how to handle the situation! But all the while He was following God’s direction to a tee – what a statement He made! Jesus was angry and rightfully so!

During this situation, He taught us something that we can use when we encounter a situation that gets us terribly angry. We need to walk away, go sit down and talk it out with God, go “**make a whip**” so to speak! Then come back and deal with it exactly how God directs you too! This does not mean that you are going to turn over tables and order people out. To go “make a whip” is an expression to remind us to step back and seek direction for God to work through us even during our anger. Satan can really get a foothold in anger. We need to be incredibly careful.

*“. . . for man's anger does not bring about the righteous life that God desires.”* (NIV)  
James 1:20

The best part is that He demonstrated to us that we can deal with and handle anything, **if we are willing to take the time to listen and obey the Father.** We as the children of God, have the right to hear God’s voice and then make the choice to obey. The two-go hand in hand and that is the only thing that will allow us to walk in this evil and corrupt world in freedom. That is what Jesus did. **He set the example and we are - to follow it.**

Jesus even experienced the feelings that accompany your friends letting you down. As we look at these verses, pay attention also to the fact that our Savior was in great distress regarding what was about to happen to Him. These are the emotions of a human being.

*“Then Jesus went with his disciples to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to them, “Sit here while I go over there and pray. He took Peter and the two sons of Seabed along with him, and he began to be sorrowful and troubled. Then he said to them, **My soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death. Stay here and keep watch with me.**” **Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, “My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will.** Then he returned to his disciples and found them sleeping. **“Could you men not keep watch with me for one hour?”** he asked Peter. Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak.” He went away a second time and prayed, “My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to be taken away unless I drink it, may your will be done.” When he came back, he again found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy. So, he left them and went away once more and*

*prayed the third time, saying the same thing. Then he returned to the disciples and said to them, "**Are you still sleeping and resting?** Look, the hour is near, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.* (NIV) Matthew 26:36-45

I want to point out here a few things, when we look at pictures of the Savior on the cross, we need to understand that there has never been a picture painted or drawn that has projected the truth of what really happened on the cross. You could hardly recognize Him; they beat Him, and they grabbed His beard and pulled it out of His face.

*"I offered my back to those who beat me, my cheeks to those who **pulled out my beard**; I did not hide my face from mocking and spitting."* (NIV) Isaiah 50:6

They put a crown of thorns on His head, they did not just place it there, they drove it in to His head. His face was covered with blood. We all know that a head wound bleeds terribly hard. They stripped Him of all His clothing and put a robe on Him. When He was hung on the cross the robe came off because history tells us this is the way the Romans did it. Everything was done to someone to cause them the most emotional and physical pain that could be inflicted. Let me point out right here that Jesus endured sexual abuse (stripping someone of their clothing and exposing the individual to individuals is categorized as sexual abuse). Jesus experienced severe shame because He hung naked on the cross. It would take a great deal of time to go into the process of Roman crucifixion. The Roman soldiers who were given this type of assignment were trained to create pain, they had it down to a science!

*"They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him, and then twisted together a crown of thorns and set it on his head. They put a staff in his right hand and knelt in front of him and mocked him. "Hail, king of the Jews!" they said."* (NIV) Matthew 27:28-29

These are just a few of the situations to show you the humanness of our Lord and Savior as He walked this Earth. He walked it in confidence, He walked in boldness, He walked in the power of the Almighty God, because He humbled Himself to take direction and obey. He did not walk around carrying a Bible – because there were not any! There was the Torah, but they were few. He walked in constant communication with the Father, He spent time with Him, and He received His direction for each day. There are several scriptures that tell us that He went away by Himself to pray.

*"After he had dismissed them, he went up on a mountainside by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone."* (NIV) Matthew 14:23

Everything that JESUS did glorified His Father - everything!

*“So, Jesus said, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am the one I claim to be and **that I do nothing on my own but speak just what the Father has taught me.** (NIV) John 8:28*

Everything Jesus did we can do, and **we can** because He came and showed us that by His example. He was in the world, but He was not of it.

*“They are not of the world, even as I am not of it.” (NIV) John 17:16*

We must learn to hear the voice of God, we *must!* We do not know how to run our lives. If we did know how to run our lives, then why are we so miserable, why do we make mistakes. Jesus set the example, He learned to hear the voice of His Father, and He set that example. So, why should we not follow our **Master’s** example?

**Jesus did not have access to anything from God the Father that we do not have access to.** God would not have given Him the opportunity to attain anything higher on this Earth than He would allow us to attain. That is not the kind of God that we serve. In fact, Jesus told us that **we would do greater things than He did,** because He was returning to Father and the Holy Spirit would come.

*“I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these because I am going to the Father”. (NIV) John 14:12*

One last scripture to show that Jesus **did lay down His Deity:** After His work was completed, He ask the Father to **return to Him the “glory** He had before!

***“I have brought you glory on earth by completing the work you gave me to do. And now, Father, glorify me in your presence with the glory I had with you before the world began.”*** (NIV) John 17:4-5

Jesus knows exactly how we feel in every way because He experienced each and everything, we must face each day! *He knows what it is like to be a human being living on this earth. He gave us a perfect example on how to overcome everything we face! He understands all our concerns, and all our feelings. “For we have not a High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.”* Hebrews 4:15 (KJV)

Jesus set the PERFECT EXAMPLE for us in how to walk through our daily life!

*We know that we have come to know Him, **if** we obey His commands. The man who says, “I know Him,” but does not do what He commands is a liar, and the truth is NOT in him. But **if** anyone obeys His word, love for God is truly made*

complete in them. This is how we know we are **in** Him: Whoever claims to live in him **MUST live as Jesus did.**" I John 2:3-6 (NIV)

**IT IS ALL SUPERNATURAL!**

## John Chapter 20

### He has Risen!

**Verses 1-5** “The Empty Tomb – Early on the first day of the week, while it was dark, Mary Magdalene went to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from the entrance. So, she came running to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one Jesus loved, and said, “They have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we don’t know where they put Him. So, Peter and the other disciple started for the tomb. Both were running, but the other disciple outran Peter and reached the tomb first. He bent over and looked in at the strips of linen lying there but did not go in.

**Verse 6-7** “Then Simon Peter came along behind him and went straight *into* the tomb. He saw the strips of linen lying there as well as the cloth that had been wrapped around Jesus’ head. The cloth was still lying in its place, separate from the linen.

**Insight:** Upon looking inside this is what they saw: They saw the graveclothes and the napkin by itself still wrapped together just as they had been but collapsed inward. The resurrected body of Jesus had simply passed through the wrapping as He later did through doors (John20:19-26)-leaving them still intact on the shelf where the body had been placed!

**Verses 8-10**-Finally, the other disciples, who had reached the tomb first, also went inside. He saw and believed. (They still did not understand from Scripture that Jesus had to rise from the dead.) Then the disciples went back to where they were staying.

**Verses 11-18** “Now Mary stood outside the tomb crying. As she wept, she bent over to look in the tomb and saw two angels in white, seated where Jesus’ body had been, one at the head and the other at the foot. They asked her, “Woman, why are you crying? “

They have taken my Lord away,” she said, “and I don’t know where they put Him.” At this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not realize that it was Jesus. He asked her, “Woman, why are you crying? Who is it you are looking for?” Thinking He was the gardener, she said, “Sir, if you have carried Him away, tell me where you have put Him, and I will get Him. Jesus

said to her, “*Mary.*” She turned toward Him and cried out in Aramaic, “Rabboni!” (Which means “Teacher”).

**Insight:** With her back turned to Jesus – Mary Knew His voice! If Jesus called your name - would you know His voice?

**Verse 17** “Jesus said, “*Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet ascended to The Father. Go instead to my brothers and tell them, “I AM ascending to My Father and your Father, to my God and your God.”*”

**Verse 18** Mary Magdalene went to the disciples with the news: ‘I have seen the Lord!’ And she told them that He had said these things to her.

#### Jesus Appears to His Disciples!

**Verses 19-21** “On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked in fear of the Jewish leaders, Jesus came and *stood among them* and said, “*Peace be with you!*” After He said this, He showed them His hands and side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord.

Verse 22-23 “Again, Jesus said, ‘*Peace be with you!*’ *As The Father has sent Me, I AM sending you.*” And with that **He beathed on them and said, “Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive anyone’s sins, their sins are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they ae not forgiven.”**

**Insight:** Yeshua’s breathing was very meaningful but symbolic. The disciples received the Holy Spirit’s *power* a month and a half later, at Shavu’ot (Acts 2:4; see also Luke 24:49, Acts 1:8)

#### Jesus Appears to Tomas!

**Verses 24-27** “Now Thomas (also known as Didymus), one of the twelve was not with the disciples when Jesus came. So, the other disciples told him, “We have seen the Lord!”

But he said to them, “Unless I see the nail marks in His hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into his side, I will **not** believe.”

**Verse 26** “A week later His disciples were in the house again, and Tomas was with them. Though the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, “*Peace be with you!*” Then He said to Thomas, “*Put your finger here;*

*see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it to my side. Stop doubting and believe.”*

**Verse 28-29** “Thomas said to Him, “My Lord and my God!”

Then Jesus told him,” *Because you have seen Me, you have believed; **blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.***”

The Purpose of John’s Gospel!

**Verses 29-30** “Jesus performed many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not recorded in this book. But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in His name.”

## John Chapter 21

### THE Supernatural God!

**Verses 1-3** “Afterward Jesus appeared again to His disciples, by the Sea of Galilee. It happened this way: Simon Peter, Thomas (also known as Didymus), Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples were together. “I’m going out to fish,” Simon Peter told them, and they said, “We’ll go with you.” So, they went out and got into the boat, but that night they caught nothing.

**Verses 4-7** “Early in the morning, Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples did not realize that it was Jesus. He called out to them, “*Friends, haven’t you any fish?*” “No”, they answered.

**Verses 8-14** “He said, “throw your net on the right side of the boat and you will find some.” When they did, they were unable to haul the net in because of the large number of fish.

Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “***It is the Lord!***” As soon as Simon Peter heard him say, “***It is the Lord,***” he wrapped his outer garment around him (for he had taken it off) and jumped into the water.”

The other disciples followed in the boat, towing the net full of fish, for they were not far from shore, about a hundred yards. When they landed, they saw a fire of burning coals there with fish on it, and some bread.

Jesus said to them, “Bring some of the fish you have just caught. So, Simon Peter **climbed** back into the boat and dragged the net ashore. It was full of large fish, 153, but even with so many the net was **not** torn. Jesus said to them, “*Come and have breakfast.*” None of the disciples dared to ask him, “Who are you?”

They knew it was the Lord, Jesus came, took the bread, and gave it to them, and sided the same with the fish. This is now the third time Jesus appeared to His disciples after he was raised from the dead.

### Jesus Reinstates Peter!

**Verses 15-23** “When they had finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “*Simon son of John, do you love me more than these?*”

“Yes, Lord, he said, “you know that I love you.”

Jesus said, "Feed my lambs."

Again, Jesus said, "Simon son of John, do you love Me?"

He answered, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said, "Take care of my sheep."

The third time He said to him, "*Simon son of John, do you love me?*"

Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time. "*Do you love me?*" He said, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you."

Jesus said, "*Feed my sheep. Very truly I tell you, when you were younger you dressed yourself and went where you wanted; but when you are old you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will dress you and lead you where you do not want to go.*" Jesus said this to indicate the kind of death by which Peter would glorify God. Then He said to him, "*Follow me!*"

Peter turned and saw that the disciple whom Jesus loved was following them. (This was the one who leaned back against Jesus at the supper and had said, "Lord, who is going to betray you?") When Peter saw him, he asked, Lord, what about him?"

Jesus answered. "***If I want him to remain alive until I return, what is that to you? You must follow me.***" Because of this the rumor spread among the believers that this disciple would not die. But Jesus did not say that he would not die, he only said, "***IF I want him to remain alive until I return, what is that to you?***"

**Verses 24-25** "This is the disciple who testifies to these things and who wrote them down. We know that his testimony is true. Jesus did many other things as well. If every one of them was written down, I suppose that even the whole world would not have room for the books that would be written!"

**Insight: Jesus** rules out curiosity about matters that do not concern us or help us live a holy life! Likewise, He excludes unhealthy, jealous competition concerned with comparing our lives, tasks, gifts, accomplishments. **In all these matters His central point is - YOU FOLLOW** "*Great beyond all question is the formerly hidden truth (mystery) underlying our faith: He was manifested physically and proved righteous spiritually, seen by angels and proclaimed among*

*the nations, trusted throughout the world and raised up in glory to heaven.”* 1  
Timothy 3:16 (CJB)

“This is why, on coming into the world, He (the Word) says, **“It has not been your will to have an animal sacrifice and a meal offering; rather, you have prepared for me a body. No, you have not been pleased with burnt offerings and sin offerings. Then I said, ‘Look! In the scroll of the book, it is written about me. I have come to do your will.’”** Hebrews 10:5-7 (CJB)

The above scripture has been called an interpretive quotation from Psalm 40:6-8, it has been cited as the testimony of the eternal Son of God as He prepared to leave Heaven and the bosom of the Father to take up residence on Earth to become the Son of Man.

## The Supernatural God

**“For the spiritual person the supernatural seems natural!”**

Jackie Pullinger, British Protestant Missionary

*“I turned around to see the voice that was speaking to me. And when I turned I saw seven golden lampstands, and among the lampstands was someone like a son of man, dressed in a robe reaching down to his feet and with a golden sash around his chest. The hair on his head was white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were like blazing fire. His feet were like bronze glowing in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of rushing waters. In his right hand he held seven stars, and coming out of his mouth was a sharp, double-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining in all its brilliance. When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: “Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last. I am the Living One; I was dead, and now look, I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.” Revelation 1:12-18 (NIV)*

There are individuals who will read or hear the following information and they will get offended. This is because they so want God and Jesus to be who they want them to be - rather than who they really are. The bottom line is this: if they know who God and Jesus really are suddenly, they will be responsible to walk like Jesus did. They will be accountable! This accountability will require change on their part! The truth is their heart attitude will be revealed.

Many, many people love movies and books about demonic spirits, magic, black magic, etc. For example, the Twilight series and Harry Potter have been excessively big at the box office. People of all ages purchase books about Satan (the devil). At the time of this writing television has a show entitled The Walking Dead. Not long ago there was a show entitled Lucifer! I think you get my point!

There are many individuals who really go for this type of entertainment! Disney & Walt Disney Studios have set apart sections of their parks dedicated to Harry Potter, Halloween Horror Night etc. Many individuals get so into these movies and books they begin to research even more information regarding the supernatural. So, what is my point? This!

The Supernatural God of creation gets cast aside for this evil! People think it is cool and exciting! Parents buy their children books and take their children to see movies. Books and movies show humans fighting demonic spirits and winning the fight! Most people believe this is make believe because they do not believe there is a devil named Lucifer! He is real and he is terribly busy tearing people's lives apart! (John 10:10) As far as a human fighting a demonic spirit without God on their side is ludicrous! Why? There is no way that can happen! The Natural (man) cannot fight the supernatural realm (Satan & Demons without the supernatural God - there is no way! **We humans are no match for any demonic spirit without the Supernatural God on our side - and working through us!**

***“The loveliest trick of the devil is to persuade you that he doesn’t exist!”***

Charles Baudelair

Satan is real and that is a FACT! Catholic Priest, Father George Rutler speaking in a program called Faith and Doubt filmed at Ground Zero in 2002 stated the following: “For those who accept Christ as their Savior; they must recognize the fact that our Lord spoke very vividly and intimately about the evil, of Satan. He (God) does not talk in abstract terms about evil. He addresses Satan as a person! When He confronts the man possessed with evil; He says. ‘Come out of him’. He is speaking to something other than the man!”

Whether you believe there is a Satan or not - he **does** exist! Whether you believe there is a God or not – He **does** exist!

Just as you and I were created by God so was Satan! Satan was an angel. In fact, he was the most beautiful of all the angels God created!

From the New Defenders Study Bible Notes: Re: Isaiah 14:13 – Although Lucifer (Satan) had a throne as God’s ‘anointed cherub” (see Ezekiel 28:14), he aspired to reign over all God’s holy angels, all of whom have been created to serve God and to become ministers to those who would be heirs of salvation (Hebrews 1:14).

Isaiah 14:14 tells us Lucifer (Satan) declared, *“I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.”* Lucifer wanted to be like God, and this was also the sin of Adam and Eve, for Satan promised them they would be like “gods”. (Genesis 3:5)

The Bible states in Proverbs 16:8 that, **“pride** goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall”. Lucifer was thrown from Heaven along with the angels who decided to follow him! In Luke 10:18 - Jesus declared: *“I saw Satan fall like lightning from Heaven.”*

*“How you have fallen from heaven, morning star, son of the dawn, you have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! You said in your heart, “I will ascend to the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of God; I will sit enthroned on the mount of assemble, on the utmost heights of Mount Zaphon. I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; I will make myself like he Most High”.* Isaiah 14:12-14 (NIV)

Satan believes there **is** a God and so do his demons (fallen angels)! They believe in God so deeply – they shudder! However, they are **not** going to Heaven!

***“You believe that God is one; you do well. Even the demons believe—and shudder.”*** James 2:19 (NRSV)

One Sunday afternoon after presenting the teaching for the day a young man came up to me asking this question: “Sue”, he said, “where did God come from?” I stopped and listened to God and then I said to him: “Would you mind waiting for me to get with God in order to answer you the way God wants me to?” He said, “That would be fine.”

After getting with God the following information is what was given to me: “People need to understand there is no need to know about the creation process, and they don’t need to know about where I came from, nor do they need to understand it. All they need to know is **I AM!**” Then God asked me, “Sue, if they knew those things, would that put them on the same level as **I AM?**” Then, God said something very startling to me. **“This is the problem Lucifer had!”**

- People wanting to know where God came from.
- People wanting to know and trying to understand time and space!
- People wanting to know and understand how God created the world!
- People wanting to know when the Rapture is going to happen.

“How can anyone on the earth with a finite mind understand that God created man from dirt? Keep in mind He spoke the dirt into existence also!”

“How could they ever understand or comprehend that after causing Adam to sleep, God performed the first operation on Adam – and took a bone from his body, and formed women from it?”

God spoke through His son “The Word” and created (formed) all beasts of the fields and all the birds of the air from out of the ground! How can man/women understand where God came from? He did not come from anywhere! He always was! He is a Supernatural God and His name is **I AM that I AM! The entire process of creation was supernatural!**

How can a natural mind understand the supernatural? They cannot! We cannot even understand the natural most of the time. If God had wanted man to understand all about the ins and outs of the creation while on the earth, He would have told US. He gave us what we needed to know. God simply want us to believe Him, trust him and obey Him!

Man tries to *figure* things out, and while in the process of doing so he tries to rationalize his reasons for doing so. In fact, some people make a career out of attempting to figure it all out while calling it - their calling!

**ONCE AGAIN IF** man understood where God came from, would that make him like God? YES! By knowing this would man be on the same level as God. Of course, it would! Therefore, of what consequence is it to man’s salvation, to know where God came from? How can we understand God’s infinite mind, with our finite minds?

We cannot understand these things while on this earth! Does it really matter? This was part of Lucifer’s problem! He wanted to be like God. He wanted to **think** like God. He wanted to be **in charge** like God. **He wanted to be God! He wanted to sit on God’s Throne!**

No wonder God woke me up that morning asking me the question, **“Would that put them on the same level as I AM?”** This is not what we are here for! Why would God want someone to concern his or herself with something that was

eventually going to die and be destroyed? *“Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will certainly not pass away (perish).”* Luke 21:33 (CJB)

Why should we concern ourselves with something that Jesus Himself said He was not a part of? *“. . . I am not of this world.”* John 8:23e(CJB)

Definition from: Strong’s Concordance #2889 (world) means: harmonious arrangement earth, men, race, the heavenly hosts as the ornaments of the heavens. The definition even goes on to say, “the whole circle of earthly goods, endowments, riches, advantages, pleasures, etc., which although hollow and frail and fleeting, stir desire, they **seduce from God and are obstacles to the cause of Christ.**” It goes on to say, the world is an whole mass of men alienated from God, and therefore **hostile to the cause of Christ.**”

Why would God want our focus on things of this world? He would not! God said in His written Word, **“we are to be in this world, but not of it!”**

Why would the Almighty God want man to be so focused on this universe considering the one who is the prince of it? *“. . . The prince of this world will be driven out.”* John 12:b (NIV)

*“. . . and the whole world is under the control of the evil one.”* 1 John 5:19b (NIV)

*“. . . and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient.”* Ephesians 2:2b (NIV)

*“. . . while the man who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.”* John 12:25b (NIV)

From God’s perspective this is, “sowing to the wind”! It matters not to the Kingdom of God! It is a waste of God’s time by individuals on this earth who are caught up in trying to figure out where God came from?

A larger portion of people on this earth do not know how to live a godly life. The man Jesus set the example for us, and nowhere in the written Word does it tell us to try and understand where God came from, or how God created the world. God spoke the world into being through the Lord Jesus Christ! God even spoke into being whatever components He needed to create – everything!

**God is a Supernatural God! He always was! He always will be! He is God and it is all Super-Natural!**

We have work to do on this earth! – Jesus said to His parents when they could not find him: *“Why did you have to look for me? **Didn’t you know that I had to be concerning myself with my Father’s affairs?**”*

God’s affairs of creation were settled and taken care of a long, long time ago. And understanding creation will not in any way bring us closer to God. Understanding where God came from will not help us to know God, nor help us get close to Him.

Learning to hear his voice, and the building of a relationship with Him, and spending time with Him will bring us closer to Him. Are we not aware that God is amazing and of the highest intelligence that ever was! He is SUPERNATURAL!

Man - is finite – Having definite or defined limits!

God - is infinite – Extending indefinitely – Endless – Inexhaustible!

Understanding the process of creation will not allow us to walk in our Salvation. Understanding the process of creation will not help us help people, nor will it help us walk in our calling. People will understand all about creation when they make it through the pearly gates. **To try and rush that process WHICH God has laid out is to get ahead of God!** We cannot think like God! We cannot understand things like God. And there are some things **if we knew them while on this earth; they would “blow” our minds, literally! We are finite! He is infinite!** To attempt to understand certain things of God, and to try to find out how it all worked, is to display a portion of the character and nature of the evil one who said: “. . . *I will make myself like the Most High.*” Isaiah 14:14b (CJB)

In the Strong’s Concordance the word like is #1819 in the Hebrew meaning: to be like, resemble, to liken, compare, to imagine, **and think! We cannot think like God, we can only understand what He is willing to share with us. To think otherwise is to push the envelope!**

There are things that we do not need to know! Quite often those things can be a stumbling block to us and to others. From God’s perspective issues like, creation, where God came from, whether we evolved from monkeys, and when the Rapture is going to happen; are all things that we are not supposed to be concerning ourselves with. They are of no consequence in the scheme of things! We will understand when we get to Heaven, and then and only then should we be concerning ourselves with how these things came about! God said, it is a waste of time – when we are told to be about the Father’s business this includes following His direction and spending time with Him in order that we grow closer to Him!

Allow me to clear something up about the Rapture: My precious Daddy use to say quite often: “Stop worrying about the Rapture! Just be truly ready to go at any time! Because you could die before that happens – and that will be YOUR RAPTURE!”

What else do we need to know then this fact: *“The wind blows wherever it pleases. You cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going.”* John 3:8 (NIV)

*“. . . seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.”* Matthew 6:33 (NIV)

### **God is . . .**

A.W. Tozer said: “God is not part way anything He is perfectly so! There is never a time when God is not! Because what God is – He is perfect! God never changes!

What God was - God is! God cannot be indifferent! People are indifferent but – not God!

God either loves with boundless unremitting energy, or He hates with consuming fire! The goodness of God requires that!”

Fresh Life Tools, Inc., USA